



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

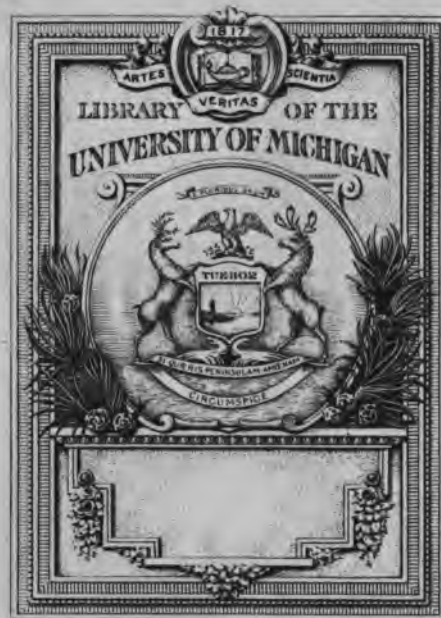
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,077,213



1



SUPPLEMENT  
TO  
THE VOYAGE  
OF  
FRANÇOIS LEGUAT

ISSUED BY  
**The Hakluyt Society**

Nos. LXXXII & LXXXIII

MDCCC · XCI







111  
LACLES

111 111

111 111

'Victali s.

Der pallem.

Wymen de pe.

\* dat and're

THE  
VOYAGES  
MADE  
BY THE SIEUR D.B.  
TO THE ISLANDS DAUPHINE OR  
MADAGASCAR & BOURBON  
OR MASCARENNE IN THE YEARS  
1669 · 70 · 71 & 72

TRANSLATED & EDITED  
BY  
CAPTAIN PASFIELD OLIVER

LATE ROYAL ARTILLERY  
*Editor of 'THE VOYAGE OF FRANÇOIS LEGUAT'*  
(Hakluyt Edition)

With Facsimile Maps and Illustrations

*'Victali soektmen hier en vlees van't pluim gediert,  
Der pallembomen sap, de dronten rond van stuiten,  
't Wylmen de papegai hout dat hij piept en tiert,  
En doet dat and're meer ook raaken inder miuten.'*

LONDON  
PRINTED FOR DAVID NUTT, 270 STRAND  
BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE, THISTLE ST. EDINBURGH  
MDCCCXCVII



## CONTENTS

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| TABLE OF CONTENTS . . . . .              | v    |
| LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS . . . . . | vii  |
| EDITOR'S PREFACE . . . . .               | ix   |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .                   | xi   |
| BRIEF CHRONOLOGY . . . . .               | xv   |
| INTRODUCTION . . . . .                   | xvii |

### • ENGLISH EDITION

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| TITLE . . . . .  | xxxix |
| DEDICATORY LETTER TO MONSIEUR LOYSEAU . . . . .                  | i     |
| AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION . . . . .                                  | 3     |
| JOURNAL . . . . .  | 7     |
| REMARKS on various things which happened in Madagascar . . . . . | 27    |
| ISLAND OF MADAGASCAR . . . . .                                   | 49    |
| VOYAGE OF MONSIEUR DE LA HAYE to Bourbon . . . . .               | 72    |
| DESCRIPTION of the Island of Bourbon or Mascarenne . . . . .     | 74    |
| DESCRIPTION of some Birds of the Island of Bourbon . . . . .     | 76    |
| LAND BIRDS and their names . . . . .                             | 77    |
| FRUITS of the Island of Mascarenne . . . . .                     | 85    |
| GARDEN PLANTS of the Isle of Mascaregne . . . . .                | 87    |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| OF THINGS which can be done in the Island of Bourbon . . . . . | 92   |
| RELATION of Fort Dauphin, &c. . . . .                          | 96   |
| RELATION of the Rest of the Voyage . . . . .                   | 99   |
| NOTES . . . . .  | 109  |
| APPENDICES . . . . .   | 129  |
| INDEX . . . . .  | 154  |



RANGAHY BÉ.

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS

|   | PAGE   |
|---|--------|
| FRONTISPIECE. GIGANTIC TORTOISES—Living Survivals of almost extinct Chelonian genera, from Islands in the Indian Ocean, now in the possession of the Hon. Walter Rothschild | iii    |
| Head of Malagasy Chief, Rangahy Bé, from photo. by Dr. Catat  | vi     |
| Betsileo Woman, from photo. by Dr. Catat . . . . .  | viii   |
| <i>Mascarinus Duboisi</i> , from the Planches Enluminées . . . . .  | xvii   |
| The Dodaers of Bontekoe van Horn . . . . .  | xxv    |
| <i>Perruche à Collier, de l'Isle de Bourbon</i> . . . . .   | xxviii |
| <i>Mordoré</i> , or <i>Bruant de l'Isle de Bourbon</i> . . . . .  | xxx    |
| <i>Huppe du Cap de Bonne Espérance</i> . . . . .  | xxxii  |
| Medal of <i>Colonia Madagascariensis</i> , 1665 . . . . .   | xxxv   |
| Malagasy Graveyard, East Madagascar, from photo. by Dr. Catat   | xxxvi  |
| Map of Isle Dauphine by Sanson fils, 1667 . . . . .   | xxxvii |

### ENGLISH EDITION

|   |    |
|---|----|
| FRONTISPIECE. The White Dodo, from Drawing by Pierre Withoos. |    |
| Colonial Medal of Louis XIV. . . . .                          | 2  |
| Chart of West Coast by Eberard, 1667 . . . . .                | 4  |
| Interior of Gateway, Fort Dauphin, from photo. by Dr. Catat . | 5  |
| South-East Coast of Madagascar do. do. .                      | 7  |
| Old Casemated Battery at Fort Dauphin do. do. .               | 26 |
| An Antandroy . . . . . do. do. .                              | 27 |
| Village near Fort Dauphin . . . do. do. .                     | 48 |
| Citadel and Ramparts, Fort Dauphin do. do. .                  | 49 |
| Woman of Antaisaka Tribe . . . do. do. .                      | 51 |
| Young Girls of Antanosy . . . do. do. .                       | 53 |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Antaisaka warriors with <i>sagayes</i> , from photo. by Dr. Catat .                                       | 55   |
| <i>Emounouques</i> and <i>Trangues de Beliche</i> do. do. .   | 57   |
| <i>Crocodilus Madagascariensis</i> . . do. do. .  | 60   |
| Malagasy Oxen . . . do. do. .   | 64   |
| Approach to Fort Dauphin . . do. do. .  | 71   |
| Inscribed Stone at St. Denis, from Maillard . . .   | 72   |
| Map of Bourbon, Facsimile of Flacourt's map, 1661 . . .   | 85   |
| Cochon Marron, from photo. by Dr. Catat . . .   | 89   |
| Head of Parrot of Isle Mascaregne, now extinct ( <i>Mascarinus Duboisi</i> ), from <i>Ibis</i> 1879 . . . | 91   |
| Malagasy Woman and Child, from photo. by Dr. Catat . .  | 95   |
| Rice Granary, neighbourhood of Fort Dauphin do. . .   | 96   |
| Malagasy Girl, from photo. by Dr. Catat . . .   | 98   |
| An Antandroy do. do. . . .  | 99   |
| Feet of <i>Mascarinus Duboisi</i> , after Forbes, from <i>Ibis</i> 1879 .                                 | 140  |



A BETSILEO WOMAN.

## EDITOR'S PREFACE

---

HALF a century ago the president of the Ashmolean Society in his monograph—*The Dodo and its Kindred*—mentioned the expedition of Admiral de la Haye to the Island of Bourbon, and referred particularly to the account given of it by 'one of the party, who calls himself the Sieur D.B.' 'His journal,' he added, 'is contained in a MS. given by Mr. Telfair to the Zoological Society of London, which I hope will not be allowed to remain much longer unpublished.' This *modern* manuscript copy, still preserved in the library of the Zoological Society, consists of 246 pages quarto notepaper, bearing the water-mark of Britannia in oval cartouche, surmounted by a crown, with the name *J. Whatman*, and dates, varying on the different quires, from 1805 to 1811, showing that the sheets were manufactured at the well-known Turkey Mill, before the Springfield paper-mills were established on the Medway at Maidstone. The pages are stitched into a somewhat weather-beaten leather cover with mottled red and blue paper lining, whilst the outer edges are much stained, apparently by sea-water, as though the book had been well handled on deck of some homeward-bound East Indiaman during its owner's passage from Mauritius.

When Strickland first quoted this MS. to the Zoological Society in 1844, he did not know the name of the author, or that the journal had ever been printed, because Mr.

Telfair, who presented the copy to the Society in 1833, died before he could give information on this point. The original little book, from which the MS. journal was transcribed at Port Louis in the first decade of the present century,<sup>1</sup> is a rare duodecimo volume published by Claude Barbin in 1674. This book was noticed in the *Biographie Universelle* (vol. xii. p. 70) as early as 1814, under the heading *Dubois*, the real name of the author, which is found subscribed to the dedication omitted from the manuscript copy; but the existence of this book does not seem to have been recognised by naturalists<sup>2</sup> in England until it was pointed out in 1852 by Mr. Pinkerton in *Notes and Queries*, vol. vi. p. 83, although it seems to have been known in Réunion, where it was noticed by Dr. Coquerel<sup>3</sup> and M. Maillard<sup>4</sup> in 1862-63. It was more prominently set forth by M. Alphonse Milne-Edwards, who, in 1866, reprinted the whole of the ornithological portion of the work.<sup>5</sup>

In furtherance of the wish expressed by Strickland in his monograph on the Dodo, an English version of Dubois' ingenuous little book is now presented by the Editor,

S. PASFIELD OLIVER.

FINDON, *January 30, 1897.*

<sup>1</sup> As General Decaen surrendered Port Napoleon to General Abercromby in 1810, it might be that the transcript was made subsequent to the capitulation, possibly in 1811-1812, when Mr. Telfair was secretary to Governor Farquhar.

<sup>2</sup> Vide *The Ibis* for July 1876, p. 286: Messrs. Alfred and Edward Newton on the Psittaci of the Mascarene Islands, *note*.

<sup>3</sup> *Album de l'île de la Réunion*. 2 vols. in 4to. Saint-Denis, 1860-62.

<sup>4</sup> *Notes sur l'île de la Réunion*. 1 vol. 8vo. Paris, 1863.

<sup>5</sup> *Annales des Sciences Naturelles (Zoologie)*. Série v. vi. p. 42, *note*. A portion of the *Voyages du Sieur D.B.* has also been reprinted at Port Louis, Mauritius, in the *Revue Historique et Littéraire de l'île Maurice*, 1889.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- Album de l'île de la Réunion.* Recueil de dessins par le Dr. A. Roussin ; Texte historique et descriptif par une Société de gens de lettres. 3 vols. 4to. Saint-Denis (Réunion), 1860-63.
- Annuaire de l'île de la Réunion.* Saint-Denis, 1896.
- Anonymous.* Recueil de Quelques Mémoires servans d'instruction pour l'Etablissement de l'isle d'Eden. Amsterdam, 1689. Vide *Du Quesne and Sausier* (Th.).
- Brisson* (Mathurin-Jacques). Ornithologie. 6 vols. in 4to. Paris, 1760.
- Baker* (J. G.). Flora of Mauritius and the Seychelles. London, 1877.
- Boddaert.* Table des Planches Enluminées. Utrecht, 1783. Vide *Daubenton.*
- Buffon* (Leclerc de). Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux, Rédigé par C. S. Sonnini. Paris, 1801-5.
- Bellanger de Lespinay* (de L. A.). Mémoires sur son voyage aux Indes Orientales (1670-1675), publiées sur le manuscrit original et annotés par Henri Froidevaux. Vendôme, 1895.
- Bojer* (Venceslas). Hortus Mauritanus, 1837.
- Bontekoe van Hoorn* (Willem Ysbrantsz.). Journal van de acht-jarige avontuerlijke Reyse. Amsterdam, circa 1647.
- Bory de Saint Vincent.* Voyage dans les quatre principaux îles des mers d'Afrique. 3 vols. with Atlas. Paris, 1804.
- Brunet* (Dr. P.). Voyage à l'île de France (1803-5). Paris, 1825.
- Cap* (P. Antoine). Philibert Commerson, naturaliste voyageur. Paris, 1861.
- Carpeau du Saussay.* Voyage de Madagascar par M. de De V—— (1662-66). Paris, 1722.
- Carré.* Voyage des Indes Orientales. 2 vols. Paris, 1699.
- Catat* (Docteur Louis). Voyage à Madagascar (1889-90). Paris, 1895.
- Cauche* (François). Relation du Voyage. Relations Véritables et Curieuses. Paris, 1651.
- Charpentier de Cossigny* (C.). Voyage à Canton . . . et les Isles de France et de la Réunion. Paris, 1798.
- Charpentier* (François). Discours d'un fidèle sujet, etc. Paris, 1664.  
—— Relation de l'Etablissement de la Compagnie française. Paris, 1665.
- Clément* (Pierre). Lettres, Instructions, et Mémoires de Colbert. 7 vols. Paris, 1861-82.
- Codine* (J.). Mémoire Géographique sur la mer des Indes. Paris, 1868.
- Commerson* (Philibert). Vide *Montessus* and *Cap*.
- Cordemoy* (E. Jacob de). Flore de l'île de la Réunion. Paris, 1895.

- Dapper* (O.). *Naaukeurige beschryvinge der Africaensche Gewesten*. Amsterdam, 2<sup>e</sup> druk, 1676.
- Daubenton* (le jeune). *Planches Enluminées d'histoire naturelle*. Paris, 1765-83.
- Dellon* (Dr.). *Nouvelle Relation d'un Voyage aux Indes Orientales*. Amsterdam, 1699.
- D'Epinay* (Adrien). *Renseignements pour servir à l'Histoire de l'île de France*. Ile Maurice, 1890.
- Desjardins* (Julien). *Notice historique sur Charles Telfair, Président de la Société d'histoire naturelle de l'île Maurice . . .* Port Louis, Ile Maurice, 1836.
- (*Dubois*), *D. B.* *Voyage à Madagascar . . .* Paris, 1674.
- Duméril et Bibron*. *Erpétologie générale*. Paris, 1835.
- Du Quesne* (Le Marquis Henri). *Recueil de quelques mémoires servans d'instruction pour l'établissement de l'île d'Eden*. Amsterdam, 1689.
- Du Quesne*. *Journal d'un Voyage fait aux Indes Orientales (1690-91)*. Rouen, 1721.
- Eyriès*. Notice on 'Dubois,' *Biographie Universelle*, tome xii. Paris, 1814.
- Flacourt* (Etienne de). *Histoire de la grande isle de Madagascar*. Paris, 1658. 2nd edition, 1661.
- Forbes* (W. A.). On the Systematic Position of 'Le Perroquet mas-carin.' *Ibis*, July 1879.
- Fröberville* (Eugène de). *Les Iles de l'Afrique*. Paris, 1848.
- Froidevaux* (Henri). *Mémoires de Bellanger de Lespinay, 1670-75*. Vendôme, 1895.
- — *Un Explorateur inconnu de Madagascar au xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle*. Paris, 1896.
- Grandidier* (Alfred). *L'Histoire physique, naturelle, et politique de Madagascar*. 40 vols., 4to. Paris, 1890-7.
- Grant* (Charles). *The History of Mauritius and neighbouring Islands*. London, 1801.
- Guët* (M. J.). *Les Origines de l'île Bourbon*. Paris, 1888.
- Guillain*. *Voyage à Madagascar*. Paris, 1845.
- Günther* (Dr. Albert). *The Gigantic Land-Tortoises in British Museum*. London, 1877.
- Herbert* (Sir Thomas). *Relation of some yeares' Travaile*. London, 1634. 2nd edition, 1638 (the best).
- Hermann* (Jules). *Colonisation de l'île Bourbon.—Bulletin de la Société des sciences et arts de l'île de la Réunion*. St. Denis, 1887.
- Jadin* (M. F.). *Voyage aux Iles Mascareignes en 1890*. Montpellier, 1891.
- Labarbinais-Legentil*. *Nouveau Voyage autour du Monde*. Amsterdam, 1728.
- La Bourdonnais* (B. F. Mahé de). *Mémoires Historiques*. Paris, 1827.

- La Caille*. Journal de Voyage. Paris, 1763.
- La Roque*. Voyage de l'Arabie Heureuse. Paris, 1716.
- Le Gentil de la Galaisière* (G. J. H. J. B.). Voyage dans les Mers de l'Inde. 2 vols. Paris, 1779.
- Leguat* (François). Voyages et Avantures. 2 vols. Londres, 1708.
- Maillard* (L.). Notes sur l'île de la Réunion. Paris, 1862.
- Maudave* (Louis Laurent de Féderbe, Comte de). Vide *St. André* (Pouget de).
- Montessus* (Dr. F. B. de). Martyrologe et Biographie de Commerson. Châlon-sur-Saône, 1889.
- Milne-Edwards* (Professor Alphonse). Annales des Sciences Naturelles, Zoologie. Série V. Vol. vi. Paris, 1866.
- et *Oustalet* (E.). Notice sur quelques espèces d'oiseaux actuellement éteintes qui se trouvent représentées dans les collections du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Paris, 1893.
- Newton* (Professor Alfred). On Picture of supposed Didime Bird of Bourbon. Transactions of Zoological Society. 1867.
- A Dictionary of Birds. London, 1893.
- and (Sir Edward) *Newton*. On the Psittaci of the Mascarene Islands. *Ibis*, July. London, 1876.
- Newton* (Sir Edward) and *Gadow* (Hans). On Additional Bones of the Dodo and other Extinct Birds of Mauritius, obtained by Mr. Théodore Sauzier. Transactions Zoological Society, vol. xiii. part vii. London, 1893.
- Oliver* (Dudley). Crags and Craters. Rambles in the French Island of Réunion. London, 1896.
- Oustalet* (E.). Note sur la Faune Ornithologique éteinte des Iles Mascareignes. Bulletin du Muséum d'histoire naturelle, 1896.
- Notice sur la Faune Ornithologique ancienne et moderne des Iles Mascareignes. Paris, 1896.
- Owen* (Professor). Evidence of a Species, perhaps extinct, of Large Parrot contemporary with Dodo in Mauritius. *Ibis*, April. London, 1866.
- Pauliat* (Louis). Louis XIV. et la Compagnie des Indes Orientales de 1664. Paris, 1886.
- Pingré* (le Père). Voyage à Rodrigue. Manuscript in the Library of Hydrographic Department. Paris, 1761.
- Pinkerton*. Note on Dubois in *Notes and Queries*, vol. vi. London, 1852.
- Pitot* (V.). Revue Historique et Littéraire de l'Île Maurice. Port Louis, Mauritius, 1889.
- Poivre* (Pierre). Voyage d'un Philosophe. Paris, 1794.
- Rennefort* (Souchu de). Relation du premier Voyage de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales en l'isle de Madagascar ou Dauphine. Paris, 1668.
- M. S. D. R. Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire des Indes Orientales. Paris, 1688.

- Rochon* (L'Abbé Alexis). *Voyage à Madagascar*. Paris, 1791.
- Rothschild* (The Hon. Walter). *Novitates Zoologicae*. Vols. 4. Tring, 1894-97.
- Roussin* (A.). *Album de l'île de la Réunion*. Saint Denis, 1860-63.
- Rosier* (l'Abbé). *Observations sur la physique, l'histoire naturelle, etc.* Paris, 1775.
- St. André* (H. Pouget de). *La Colonisation de Madagascar sous Louis xv. d'après la correspondance inédite du Comte de Maudave*. Paris, 1886.
- Saint-Pierre* (Bernardin de). *Voyage à l'isle de France*. 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1773.
- Sausier* (Th.). *Un Projet de République à l'île Eden en 1689, par Du Quesne*. Paris, 1887.
- — *Les Tortues de Terre Gigantesques des Mascareignes*. Paris, 1893.
- Schlegel* (H.). *Over eenige uitgestorvene reusachtige vogels van de Mascarenhas Eilanden (Verslagen en Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen, vol. vii., 1857)*. Translated by J. H. Hessels. *On some Extinct Gigantic Birds of the Mascarene Islands*. *The Ibis*, April 1866.
- Sonnerat*. *Voyage aux Indes Orientales et à la Chine*. 4 vols. in 8vo, with Atlas. Paris, 1782.
- Strickland* (H. E.) and *Melville* (A. G.). *The Dodo and its Kindred, or the History, Affinities, and Osteology of the Dodo, Solitaire, and other extinct Birds of the Islands Mauritius, Rodriguez, and Bourbon*. London, 1848.
- Thévenot* (Melchizedec). *Relations de divers Voyages curieux*. 2 vols. folio. Paris, 1663.
- Tombe*. *Voyage aux Indes*. 2 vols. in 8vo. Paris, 1811.
- Unienville* (Le Baron d'). *Statistique de l'île Maurice et ses Dépendances*. 3 vols. Paris, 1838.
- Vaillant* (Léon). *Les Tortues éteintes de l'île Rodriguez. Volume commémoratif centenaire de la fondation du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*. Paris, 1893.
- Vinson* (Dr. Auguste). *Aranéides des îles de la Réunion, Maurice, et Madagascar*. Paris, 1863.
- — *Voyage à Madagascar*. Paris, 1865.
- — *Salazie ou le Piton d'Anchaine, Légende Créole*. Paris, 1888.
- — *Notes publiées sur la Flore de l'île de la Réunion*. Saint Denis, 1896.
- — *Acclimatation à l'île Réunion. Bulletin de la Société des sciences et arts de l'île de la Réunion*. Saint Denis, 1868.
- Wallace* (Alfred Russel). *The Geographical Distribution of Animals*. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- (— —) *Island Life. Phenomena of Insular Faunas and Floras*. London, 1880.

## BRIEF CHRONOLOGY<sup>1</sup>

---

- 1506. Discovery of Ilha Santo Lorenzo (Madagascar).
- 1507. Discovery of Ilha Santa Appollonya, attributed to Diego Fernandez Pereira.
- 1528. Re-discovery of Las Ilhas de Mascarenhas.
- 1529. Names and positions of Las Ilhas de Mascarenhas first appear on chart of Diego Ribero.
- 1540. A Lazarist mission from Goa said to have been founded on Santo Lorenzo.
- 1545. Portuguese take possession of Ilhas de Mascarenhas for King João III.
- 1547. Alleged discovery of islands south-east of St. Laurent by Jean Alphonse, a Captain of Saintonge.
- 1548. Reputed martyrdom of Lazarist missionaries by the Malagasy.
- 1598. Attempted Dutch settlement in Santa Appollonya (?).
- 1600. Another Lazarist mission from Goa visits Madagascar.
- 1613. Captain Castleton, in the *Pearl*, lands on 'England's Forest' (Mascareigne).
- 1615. Andrian Ramaka, a Malagasy, accompanies Portuguese missionaries to Goa.
- 1619. Willem Ysbrantsz. Bontekoe van Hoorn lands on the Insul Maskarinas.
- 1627. Sir Thomas Herbert lands hogs and goats on 'England's Forest,' or *Pulo-Par* (Mascareigne).
- 1638. Salomon Goubert finds the arms of France erected in Ile Mascareigne.
- 1642. The *Société de l'Orient* founded by Rigault.
- 1643. Jacques de Pronis takes possession of Ile Mascareigne for the Société de l'Orient, and establishes settlement in south of Madagascar, named Fort Dauphin.
- 1646. Twelve mutineers deported from Fort Dauphin to Ile Mascareigne, then first inhabited.
- 1649. Formal 'prise de possession' of Ile Mascareigne, now named Ile Bourbon. The twelve Frenchmen brought back to Fort Dauphin, leaving the island uninhabited.
- 1653. Pillar erected by the Sieur de Flacourt at Sta. Lucia on south-east coast of Madagascar.
- 1654. Coillard, *dit* Taureau, with seven Frenchmen, settles on Ile Bourbon.

<sup>1</sup> In correction of Chronology given in Hakluyt Edition of Leguat.

- 1658. Taureau and his companions leave Ile Bourbon again uninhabited.
  - 1660. Sieur de Flacourt killed on voyage from France to Ile Bourbon.
  - 1662. Settlement made at St. Paul in Ile Bourbon by Louis Payen.
  - 1664. Louis XIV. grants concession of St. Laurent, now Ile Dauphine, and Ile Bourbon to the *Compagnie des Indes Orientales*.  
M. de Beausse and Souchu de Rennefort arrive at Fort Dauphin.
  - 1665. Medals of the *Colonia Madagascarensis* and the Great Seal of *Gallia Orientalis* struck at the Mint in Paris.
  - 1666. Souchu de Rennefort returns to France.
  - 1667. Marquis de Mondevergue, MM. La Faye and Caron land at Fort Dauphin.
  - 1668. Carré lands on Ile Bourbon.
  - 1669. April 13. The Sieur Dubois begins his voyage to Madagascar and leaves Port Louis in the *S. Paul*.  
August 31. The *S. Paul* arrives at Mascarenne.  
October 2. The *S. Paul* arrives at Fort Dauphin.  
October 7. Champmargou appointed Lieutenant-General.  
December 5. M. Jacob Blanquet de la Haye, Governor and Lieutenant-General for the King in Ile Dauphine and the East Indies, commissioned.
  - 1670. March 30. Squadron of de la Haye, despatched to protect French commerce in the East Indies, sails from Rochelle.  
November 23. De la Haye's fleet arrives at Fort Dauphin.
  - 1671. February 6. M. de Mondevergue embarks for France in the *Marie*.  
April 9. Dubois leaves Fort Dauphin in the *Navarre*.  
May 1. Dubois reaches Bourbon.  
June 17-22. Admiral de la Haye leaves Bourbon.  
June 23. Le Vacher, surnamed La Case, Fort Major, dies at Fort Dauphin.  
June 24. Admiral de la Haye reaches Fort Dauphin.  
July 17. Sieur de la Bretesche appointed in his stead.  
July 19. Sieur de la Bretesche marries eldest daughter of La Case.  
July 27. Lieutenant Thomassin marries widow of La Case.  
August 11. Admiral de la Haye leaves Fort Dauphin for Surat.
  - 1672. September 4. Dubois embarks in the *Barbault* at St. Paul, Bourbon.  
September 8. Dubois reaches Fort Dauphin.  
September 19. Dubois leaves Fort Dauphin in the *Barbault*.
  - 1673. January 20. Dubois reaches La Rochelle.
-



To face p. xvii.

35

Tom. 6, Pl. 16.

Pag. 120.



MASCARIN.

(*Mascarinus duboisi*).

*grande qualité* were assembled together. At the third of these meetings, held in May 1664, a protocol of forty articles was agreed to, constituting the Company; and it was suggested that certain delegates should submit this charter to his Majesty, who had in reality, during all these preliminary arrangements, been actually pulling the wires himself. His Majesty, it may be remembered, was at this time just twenty-five and a half years of age, and entered into the whole business with the greatest zest.

The various methods made use of to promote the raising of finances for the Company by syndics are carefully traced by M. Pauliat in his interesting book, which tells us of the manifold intrigues by which the unwary traders were regularly entrapped by the designing monarch. The final scene, when the election of the directors was carried on under the King's personal presidency in an ante-chamber of the Louvre, and when his Majesty, the chairman, coolly walked off with the voting urns to make his own scrutiny in his private rooms, conveys an admirable example of the wily manœuvres by which the King obtained the personal direction and dictatorship of the French East India Company.

No sooner had he thus gained possession of the funds subscribed than he set to work to realise his scheme for the colonisation of Madagascar; on which he had previously determined, in order to secure a base for the naval operations by which he proposed to obtain for France her predominance in the Indian Ocean, and to establish a *Gallia Orientalis* in the East Indies.

Fort Dauphin was assigned as the seat of government, and thither were despatched MM. de Beausse and Montaubon, with directions to take possession of the establishments of the defunct *Société de l'Orient*. This mission left Brest for Madagascar in 1665, and arrived only to find the whole country of Anosy—the province surrounding Fort Dauphin

—hostile to the French settlers, the result of Father Etienne's untimely zeal for the forcible conversion of the natives—a fault which the Lazarist priest had expiated by his tragic fate. Meantime in France colonists were recruited, to encourage whom medals and coins were struck bearing the insignia of the Colonia Madagascarica. In the following year, 1666, another expedition on a far grander scale set sail from La Rochelle, under the command of the Marquis de Montdevergue, created Viceroy of the Indies and Governor of Isle Dauphine, as Madagascar was now named,<sup>1</sup> with all the glorious pomp and circumstance attending an adventurous cruise whose fortune and success had been preassured. But it is obvious that Louis XIV. had quite omitted from his calculations the possibility of a reverse. The fates proved unkind, or rather the winds were contrary. The meteorology of the Atlantic Ocean, an important factor in the conditions, had not been taken into account; the warnings of old sea-captains had been scoffed at, and months passed in waiting for intelligence of the squadron. As it happened, the fleet of Montdevergue had been forced to put into Pernambuco by stress of weather, it had been obliged to remain there a long time refitting, and, in fact, the French ships did not reach the shores of Madagascar for at least a year after leaving France. Worst of all, during the long voyage all the supplies of provision were consumed, so that the first batch of unfortunate colonists landed in a state of destitution at Fort Dauphin, where the former settlers and garrison were themselves expecting relief from the stores

<sup>1</sup> 'Pour reconnoistre envers Dieu la grâce qu'il verse tous les jours si abondamment sur nostre famille royale, et particulièrement d'avoir bény nostre mariage de la naissance d'un Dauphin, qui dans son enfance nous donne desjà de si belles espérances de seconder en son temps la piété et la vertu de nos ayeuls. Nous Voulons que ladite isle de Madagascar soit doresnavant appelée *l'Isle Dauphine*, et soit marquée et reconnue sous ce nom dans tous les actes publics qui se feront dans nostre Conseil Souverain de ladite isle et généralement partout ailleurs où on en fera mention. . . . '—*Vide* Pauliat, *op. cit.*, p. 172.

of food to be brought from France. The failure of this venture, therefore, was complete, and amongst the records is to be found a *confiteor* of Colbert, which indicates the chagrin felt by courtiers and citizens in Paris.

A letter, written to Montdevergue by the King, expresses the royal irritation ; whilst an accompanying letter from Colbert to the unfortunate marquis exhibits the famous minister in a most favourable light. Meantime, the shareholders refusing to part with more money from their depleted purses, Louis was forced to abandon his project with reluctance ; and a squadron was despatched under Admiral de la Haye, who was deputed to supersede Montdevergue, to take over the colony for the crown, and then to push on to the great Indies and do his best to oust the Dutch flag from those coasts, although war was not to be declared with Holland until April 1672.

This brief outline of the circumstances under which the French first established a colony in the south of Madagascar will serve to indicate the conditions under which the Sieur Dubois embarked on board the *Saint Paul* (one of the Company's ships, despatched in 1669 to convey the King's messenger, Captain de Preaux Mercy, with letters of reprimand to M. de Montdevergue, giving him the option of returning or of reforming his administration under the new Viceroy sent to supersede him) seemingly to find official employment at Fort Dauphin through the recommendations of his patron, Councillor Loyseau. Nothing is known about Dubois beyond what he has himself told us ; and although, in his dedication, he informs his patron that he possesses materials for more books of travel, the reception which his work met with from the public does not seem to have encouraged him to publish another volume.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Curiously enough, there is an anonymous work, dealing with the affairs of the French colony in Madagascar between 1662 and 1666, the author of which returned to France in the *Saint Paul*. This work was not published until 1722 by M. Carpeau du Saussay ; and it is not impossible that the

But it is not in connection with Madagascar that the exceptional interest of the Sieur Dubois' little book is to be found. Of that great island, indeed, he saw little enough during the months when he lay prostrated and paralysed by the effects of malarial fever: whilst the historical facts are given with greater authority by Rennefort and other officials of De la Haye's expedition. It is rather in his account of the remarkable fauna of the Isle Mascarenne, whither he was transported in order to regain his health, that the real value to science of his testimony is obtained by naturalists, desirous of investigating the geographical distribution of animals in this quarter of the world. The island, which has successively borne the names of Sta. Appollinia, Mascarenhas, Mascareigne or Mascarenne, Bourbon, Bonaparte, and now of Réunion, is the largest, and by far the loftiest, of the so-called Mascarene group<sup>1</sup> in the Indian Ocean, about four hundred miles east of Madagascar, discovered at the beginning of the sixteenth century by the Portuguese. Each of the islands had its own peculiar fauna, largely consisting of species not found elsewhere, when the Dutch, who followed the Portuguese, first landed on Mauritius (the name these voyagers gave to this island), ninety miles north-east of Mascarenhas towards the end of the century. The explorers found the island stocked with large tortoises and strange birds, amongst which, notably conspicuous, some large fowls stalked, or rather waddled slowly about, which the Dutchmen called *Walghvogels*, or 'nauseous birds.' A few years

'materials' spoken of by the Sieur Dubois were utilised to manufacture this book—*Voyage de Madagascar, connue aussi sous le nom de l'Isle de St. Laurent*, par M. de DE V. . . ., Commissaire Proviçial de l'Artillerie de France.

<sup>1</sup> In *Island Life*, the author, Mr. Russel Wallace, uses the term *Mascarene Islands* 'in an extended sense, to include all the islands near Madagascar which resemble it in the animal and vegetable productions.' This must not convey an impression that the word 'Mascarene' is here used as an abbreviated synonym of 'Madagascarene' Islands. (Vide *Island Life*, Part II., chap. xix., 'The Madagascar Group,' p. 399.)

later (about 1601-2) other Dutch ships visited the same island, and these birds were called by some of the newcomers *Dodaarsen*, and by others *Dronten*.<sup>1</sup>

Drawings of these appeared in Europe soon afterwards, and the quaint birds became popularly known as 'Dodos,' a term—apparently used by the Portuguese pilots who navigated the Dutch vessels—meaning simpletons. Linnaeus, long afterwards, classified the bird of Mauritius, by his time extinct, under the name of *Didus ineptus*.

In the neighbouring islands, Bourbon to the south-west and Rodriguez to the east, other allied birds were discovered; but when the European adventurers introduced cats, rats, goats, and hogs, all the islands were soon overrun by the voracious invaders, against which the helpless indigenous species were wholly incapable of defence; and thus it came to pass that within something like a hundred years of this unnatural invasion, the whole race of Didine birds throughout the islands had ceased to exist.<sup>2</sup>

No Englishmen seem to have appeared in this neighbourhood until the beginning of the seventeenth century, when, in 1613, Captain Castleton's ship, the *Pearl*, visited

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Art. 'Dodo' in *A Dictionary of Birds*, by Alfred Newton, p. 155 *et seq.*—'De Bry gives two admirably quaint prints of the doings of the Hollanders, and in one of them the Walchvogel appears, being the earliest published representation of its unwieldy form, with a footnote stating that the voyagers brought an example alive to Holland.'—Cf. Hakluyt Soc. Edition of *François Legual's Voyage*, vol. ii. Pl. p. 71.

Professor Newton discusses the etymology of these names, and quotes Professor Schlegel, who shows *Dodaars* to be the homely name of the Dabchick, *Podiceps minor*, whilst Dr. Jentink has suggested to Professor Newton that *Dronte*, the name naturalised in France, may be derived from the obsolete Dutch verb *dronten*, to be swollen.

<sup>2</sup> The causes which led to the extirpation of this ponderous pigeon are discussed by Professor Newton in the article 'Extermination,' (*Vide Dictionary of Birds*, p. 216), where he writes: 'Clumsy, flightless, and defenceless, it soon succumbed, not so much to the human invaders of its realm as to the domestic beasts—especially hogs—which accompanied them, and there gaining their liberty, unchecked by much of the wholesome discipline of nature, ran riot, to the utter destruction of no inconsiderable portion of the Mauritian fauna.'

an island, generally supposed to be Mascareigne, to which he gave the name of England's Forest; and in the account of his voyage written by J. Tatton we read:—

'There is store of Land-fowl both small and great, plenty of Doves, great Parrots, and such like; and a great fowl of the bigness of a Turkie, very fat, and so short-winged that they cannot flie, beeing white, and in a manner lame; and so are all other fowles, as having not been troubled nor feared with shot. Our men did beate them down with sticks and stones. Ten men may take fowle enough to serve forty men a day.'<sup>1</sup>

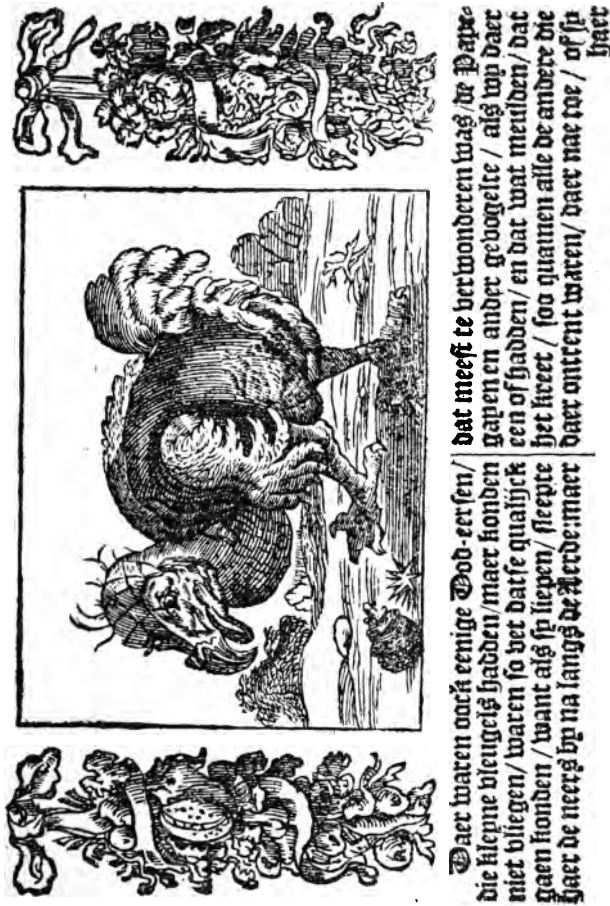
Six years afterwards a famous Dutchman, Willem Ysbrantsz. Bontekoe van Hoorn, made an adventurous voyage to the East Indies. His well-known journal became most popular, and went through many editions, some of which are exceedingly rare.<sup>2</sup> He landed his sick crew on the island of Maskarinas in 1619, and his journal states:—

'We found there also a quantity of geese, pigeons, grey parrots, and other sorts of birds; numbers of tortoises, of which there were sometimes twenty-five under the shade of a tree: We took of all these animals as many as we wanted, for they did not run away. *There were also some dodos who small wings had, but could not fly; [they] were so fat that [they] hardly go could, because as they walked, dragged her the bottom along the ground.*<sup>3</sup> But that which was most pleasant was that when we

<sup>1</sup> 'The first day we descried land; it bore south-west from us: by its height, shape and position, wee knew 'twas that our Captaines called England's Forrest: next day we attained it. The name was, *Anno 1613*, imposed by Captaine *Castleton*, Commander of the *Pearle* (a ship I meane): some say the errant Portugall first saw it, and by Seignior *Mascarenas* from his owne name was denominated; yet other-some go further and call it *Pulo-puar*, an Indian name, but by whom or when, darkly writ in the mistique Character of Oblivion.'—*Some Yeares Travels into Africa and Asia the Great*, etc. By Tho. Herbert, Esqre. Lib. 3, p. 351. London, 1638.

<sup>2</sup> Strickland quotes from an edition, published at Amsterdam by Gillis Joosten Zaagman circa 1670, which contains a quaint figure of the Dodaers. A facsimile of this engraving is here given, photographed from the copy of this version in possession of Professor Newton, p. 7.

<sup>3</sup> In the original, this paragraph reads:—'*Daer waren oock eenige Dod-eersen | die kleyne vleugels hadden | maer konden niet vliegen | waren so vet datse qualijck gaen konden | want als sy liepen | sleepte haer de neers by na langs de Aerde.*' These words have been literally translated, as above, by Mr. J. H. Hessels, of Cambridge.



The Title-page reads:—JOURNAEL | Van de Acht-jarige, Avontuerlijke  
 Reyse van | WILLEM YSBRANTSZ. | BONTEKOE van HOORN |  
 Gedaen nae | OOST-INDIEN ; | Uyt Texel gevaren den 18. December, 1618.  
 | en t'huys gekomen den 16. November, 1625. | Verhalende het op Springen  
 van't Schip, en hoe hy van zijn volck gebergt | wierdt, voorts het ongemack,  
 honger, dorst en andere perýckelen die hem neffens zijn | Volck over-  
 gekomen zijn, nevens veele gedenckwaardige Geschiedenisfen. | t'AMSTER-  
 DAM | Bp GILLIS JOOSTEN ZAAGMAN, in de Nieuwe-stræet | Ordinaris  
 Drucker van de Journalen ter Zee, ende Landt-Reysen.

had a parrot or other bird and teased it to make it cry out, all the others which heard it assembled around to defend it and let themselves be taken. We returned on board with a quantity of these birds, everyone highly pleased at this incident.'

We learn, however, that before Bontekoe's crew left the island the unfortunate birds had grown more shy.

The third testimony of the existence of Brevipennate Didine birds in Bourbon quoted by Strickland is that of M. Carré, who accompanied Caron in Admiral de la Haye's squadron, which called at the island *en route* to Surat in 1671;<sup>1</sup> and the fourth witness is Dubois, whose narrative is given in the present work. M. Bellanger de Lespinay who was on board the *Sultanne*, in the same fleet under de la Haye, likewise describes the Didine species which was known as the *Solitaire* in Bourbon;<sup>2</sup> and it was doubtless from Du Quesne's compilation of the foregoing accounts brought home by Carré, Dubois, and de Lespinay, that François Leguat identified the Didine bird of Rodriguez as similar to the *Solitaire* of Bourbon.

Professor Newton<sup>3</sup> has remarked that two eye-witnesses speak to the plumage of the Bourbon Dodo being white

<sup>1</sup> 'I here saw a kind of bird which I have not found elsewhere; it is that which the inhabitants call the "Solitary Bird," for, in fact, it loves solitude, and only frequents the most secluded places. One never sees two or more of them together, they are always alone. It is not unlike a Turkey, were it not that its legs are longer. The beauty of its plumage is delightful to behold. It is a changeable colour which verges upon yellow. The flesh is exquisite; it forms one of the best dishes in this country, and might form a dainty at our tables. We wished to keep two of these birds to send to France and present them to His Majesty, but as soon as they were on board ship they died of melancholy, having refused to eat or drink.'—*Voyage des Indes Orientales*, par M. Carré, 1699, vol. i. pp. 12, 13.

<sup>2</sup> 'There is here another kind of bird which is excellent and fat, which is found in the mountains quite alone; they catch it by hand; they call it *Solitaire*.'—*Mémoires de L. A. Bellanger de Lespinay* (1670-1675), p. 42.

<sup>3</sup> On a picture supposed to represent the Didine Bird of the Island of Bourbon (Réunion). By Alfred Newton, M.A., F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc. Plate lxii. Read February 14th 1867.—*Transactions of the Zoological Society*, vi. p. 373.

with some admixture of yellow, and in general shape resembling the true Dodo of Mauritius. He exhibited some thirty years ago, to the Zoological Society, a curious old painting (which has been in the possession of Mr. Dare's family for some generations) bearing the initials P. W.—The mark of Pierre Withoos, a water-colour artist who died at Amsterdam in 1693. It represents a flooded meadow, with aquatic birds, amidst which stands a white Dodo. Professor Newton thinks this drawing—evidently from life—may have been taken from the same bird which was figured in Zaagman's edition of Bontekoe, probably a Dodo brought from the Island of Bourbon, and kept alive in Amsterdam. By the kindness of Mr. Dare, a reproduction of a lithograph copy of the bird as drawn by Withoos, which appeared coloured in the *Transactions of the Zoological Society*, is here given.

Dubois, as Strickland says, not only confirms the accounts given by Tatton, Bontekoe, and Carré, of a brevipennate bird in Bourbon, but gives us a clear proof that a second species of the same group of birds inhabited that island. Speaking of the land-birds (*Vide post*, p. 77) of the island, he enumerates: 1. *Solitaires*. . . . 2. *Oyseaux bleus*.

Strickland would have been disposed to refer this *Oyseau bleu* to the genus *Porphyrio*, 'were we not told that they were the size of the *Solitaire*, i.e. of a large goose, that the feet resembled those of a hen, and that they never fly. Moreover, Bory St. Vincent in his list of the birds of Bourbon (*Voyage aux quatre Iles de la Mer d'Afrique*, vol. i.) makes no mention of any species of *Porphyrio*.'

'It is clear,' he adds, 'that a second brevipennate species, the *Oyseau bleu* of Sieur Dubois, was also a native of Bourbon, though from its speed in running it probably escaped the notice of the earlier voyagers.'

Another witness as to the existence of the *Oyseaux bleus* in Bourbon at a later date is M. de Villers, who was Governor of Bourbon from June 1701 to August 1709. His observations were published by M. La Roque in 1716. M. de Villers explored the elevated tract, known as *la plaine des Caffres*, where he saw a great number of these *Oiseaux bleus*; who there nest, he says, in the grass and aquatic ferns.<sup>1</sup>

Professor Newton has no doubt in his own mind that the *Oiseau bleu* was a *Porphyrio*, but whether specifically identical with that of Madagascar none can say.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Dellon, Docteur en Médecine, author of the *Relation de l'Inquisition de Goa*, who was at Bourbon in 1668, when serving on *La Force*, mentions the existence of a bird in that island named *Flamand*, i.e. Flamingo.<sup>3</sup> He says:—

‘The only one needing the use of a gun is called *flamand*; it is as big as a turkey, its neck and its legs are four or five feet in length, and the difficulty of catching it makes it more rare than the others.’

Whilst the last evidence of the Dodo's existence in Mauritius shows its survival in that island till 1681, the allied *Solitaire* of Bourbon is supposed to have escaped extermination till a considerably later period. At least, if we can believe the information gathered by M. Auguste Billiard in 1819,<sup>4</sup> it would seem that M. de La Bourdonnais sent to one of the directors of the French East India Company a specimen of the *Dronte* or *Solitaire*, as a rare curiosity—whether alive or dead is not stated. On this evidence Strickland remarks: ‘Now M. de La Bourdonnais was Governor of the Isles of France and Bourbon from 1735 to 1746, so that these singular birds *must* have survived till the former, and *may* have continued

<sup>1</sup> *Voyage de l'Arabie Heureuse*. Par M. La Roque. Paris, 1715, p. 204.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Remarks on *Oiseaux Bleus*, p. 77, in Notes at end of vol.

<sup>3</sup> *Nouvelle Relation d'un Voyage fait aux Indes Orientales*. Par Mr. Dellon. Amsterdam, 1699, p. 15. <sup>4</sup> *Voyage aux Colonies Orientales*, p. 261.

till the latter date at least.' But Mahé de La Bourdonnais made his first voyage, as a boy, to these seas in 1709. In 1713 he made a second voyage to the East Indies. In 1716-17 he made a voyage to the North Seas, and in 1718 a fourth voyage to the Levant. In 1719 he voyaged again as a second lieutenant in the service of the French company to the East Indies; and in 1723, when first lieutenant, he performed a daring voyage in an open boat from the Isle of Bourbon to the Isle of France. In 1724 he was second captain in the Company's service, and employed in the Indian Ocean. It is possible, therefore, that the specimen of *Solitaire* was obtained during La Bourdonnais' earlier voyages, some time before he became Governor of the Mascarene Islands.

Of this white Bourbon Dodo it does not appear that a single relic has yet been handled by any naturalist.<sup>1</sup> It is to be hoped, however, that ere long, when a systematic search has been instituted for its remains, some fragments of this extinct species may reward the diligence and patience of the explorers.<sup>2</sup> All the writers who have described Isle Bourbon during the seventeenth century concur in their admiration of the other land birds, which

<sup>1</sup> 'But the Dodo is not the only member of its Family that has vanished. The little island which has successively borne the name of Mascaregnas, England's Forest, Bourbon [*Ile Bonaparte*], and Réunion, and lies to the southward of Mauritius, had also an allied bird, now dead and gone. Of this not a relic has been handled by any naturalist. The latest description of it by Dubois is meagre in the extreme; and though two figures—one by Bontekoe (*circa* 1670) and another by Pierre Witthoos (*ob.* 1693) have been thought to represent it (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* vi. p. 373, pl. 62) their identification is but conjectural. Yet the existence of the bird is indubitable.'—Vide *Dictionary of Birds*, by Alfred Newton, pp. 216, 217, Article 'Extermination.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Some years ago bones were found by a Creole at Possession and taken to the Curé, who blessed them and had them buried in the cemetery before they could be properly examined. It was thought that they might belong to an *Oiseau de Nazareth* (*i.e.* a Didine Bird), but the Curé either cannot or will not point out where they were buried. None of our *mares* have been searched, but it is only reasonable to suppose that remains would be found in them.'—C. W. Bennett, British Consul at Réunion, June 10, 1896.

Dubois enumerates at some length in detail. Bellanger de Lespinay tells us: 'There is besides such a large quantity of birds that it is surprising and difficult to believe, for they do not fly away; they kill them by blows of a stick. These sorts of birds are parrots, of which there are three or four kinds or species; turtles, *huppés*, pigeons, etc.' Like the *Solitaire* and the *Oiseau bleu*, the largest species of these parrots and the *huppés* or *Callendres* have likewise become extinct. Professor Newton writes:—

'Réunion, also, once had other birds now lost, and so had Rodriguez. In the former, a somewhat abnormal Starling, *Fregilupus*, existed until some forty years ago,<sup>1</sup> and its skin and skeleton are among the treasures of three or four museums.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps also there were other Ralline birds, but the evidence on this head is inconclusive.'

One of the handsomest of the extinct parrots which were so numerous and tame in the days of Herbert and Dubois was that one which is figured by Daubenton in his *Planches Enluminées* (No. 215, Perruche de l'île de Bourbon—here reproduced), and described by Buffon<sup>3</sup> as 'La Perruche à double collier, *Psittaca Borbonica torquata* (*Histoire Naturelle*. Rédigé par Sonnini. 3rd Vol. 63,

<sup>1</sup> Professor Alphonse Milne-Edwards and M. Oustalet, in their recent notice on certain extinct birds, mention that Levaillant heard from an inhabitant of Bourbon that this species was found in great numbers at Bourbon, where it caused damage to the coffee-trees. Four living specimens were taken to Mauritius in 1835 and a single individual was shot at Savane (in Mauritius) as late as 1837. These authorities consider the 'Huppés ou Callendres' mentioned by Dubois to be evidently 'des *Fregilupus*.' The famous specimen described by Guéneau de Montbeillard as *Huppe noire et blanche du Cap de Bonne-Espérance* and figured by Daubenton, *Tableau des Planches Enluminées*, 1783, p. 43, is still in the Museum at Paris, and is again figured in the magnificent *Volume Commémoratif* published in 1894. *Vide post*, Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix C.

<sup>3</sup> 'Brisson's original description was in 1760 (*Ornithologie*, iv. p. 328). He called the bird *Psittaca Borbonica torquata*. "La Perruche à double collier" was Buffon's name for it in 1779 (*Hist. Nat. des Ois.*, vi. p. 143); and subsequently Sonnini merged the two names in his edition of Buffon.' (MS. note by Professor Newton.)

pp. 172, 173 ; pl. ccxlix.). It is now classified as *Palæornis eques*.<sup>1</sup>

Another species which has likewise disappeared is the parrot long known as *Coracopsis mascarinus*, but named by Mr. W. A. Forbes (*Ibis*, 1879, p. 304) *Mascarinus duboisi*, in memory of our author Dubois, who described the present bird.<sup>2</sup> This Mascarin was existing in Bourbon when the Vicomte de Querhoënt visited the island, in *La Victoire*, during 1773; whilst Mauduyt<sup>3</sup> mentions having seen several living Mascarins at Paris in 1784. Probably the last surviving single specimen was that figured by Hahn (*Ornithol. Atlas*, pl. 39) from one living in the Menagerie of the King of Bavaria as recently as 1834.<sup>4</sup> This species is satisfactorily identified with the Parroquets described by Dubois, 'ayant le plumage de couleur de petit gris, un chaperon noir sur la teste, le bec fort gros et couleur de feu.'

Yet another of the original Avifauna of Bourbon has been destroyed by the effects of colonisation in recent days. This is Le Bruant Mordoré of Sonnini, well figured in the *Planches Enluminées*, No. 32, Fig. 2, by Daubenton, under the name of Le Bruant de l'Ile de Bourbon, and formerly styled simply the Mordoré by Guénau de Montbeillard. It is now classified as *Foudia bruante* (P. L. S. Müller).

Several other birds mentioned by Dubois can be tolerably well identified, and thus the testimony afforded by this voyager is of considerable value in determining the native habitat of several species of the peculiar

<sup>1</sup> Vide Appendix C.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Appendix D.

<sup>3</sup> Remarques faites par M. le Vicomte de Querhoënt, à bord du vaisseau du roi la *Victoire* en 1773 et 1774.

<sup>4</sup> Réunion had also, within the memory of men yet living, two peculiar genera, a parrot, *Mascarinus* and *Fregilupus*, perhaps allied to *Falculia* of Madagascar, and still more nearly to *Necropsar* of Rodriguez.—Vide Article 'Geographical Distribution,' by Professor Newton, in *A Dictionary of Birds*, p. 354.

avifauna of the Mascarene islands. A complete list of the birds of Réunion, so far as known, drawn up by Sir Edward Newton, is appended, but no one knows what the Pigeons are.

Next to the birds of Mauritius, Mascareigne, and Rodriguez, the attention of the old Portuguese and Dutch voyagers was chiefly fixed on the gigantic tortoises which they found, literally in crowds, on the shores of all these islands, valuable to the scurvy-stricken crews.

Sir Thomas Herbert, in his curious book of travels, tells us of Mauritius: 'Moreover, this Ile affords us Goats, Hogs, Beeves, and land Tortoises: so great, as suffer two men with ease to sit upon them; so strong, as they can carry them: yea (in Portugall reports,) fifteene men have altogether stood on one of them.'<sup>1</sup>

The tortoises found in Bourbon were of equal dimensions to those found in Mauritius by the Dutch, which have been so picturesquely figured by De Bry, and to those described by François Leguat in Rodriguez. The testimony of Dubois is valuable on this point especially, because now that the various races of the great Chelonians which formerly swarmed throughout the islands in the Indian Ocean are wellnigh extinct, it is difficult to ascertain with precision the exact distribution of the several genera and species.

Although the actual indigenous tortoise is supposed to be totally extinct<sup>2</sup> in Mauritius, evidence has been

<sup>1</sup> Of course Sir Thomas Herbert did not visit Mauritius until long after the Portuguese and Dutch had introduced the 'Goats, Hogs, and Beeves' he mentions. He goes on to add with regard to the gigantic tortoises: 'Sailors affect to eat them, but are better meat for Hogs, in my opinion. They make pretty sport, but are odious food; and so are their Rats, Bats, and monkeys, most of which usefull and unusefull creatures were first brought hither (men say) by the Portugall to refresh them in their returne from India, but at this day (1627-28) dare neither anchor there (fearing the English and Dutch) nor owne their firstlings.' (*Op. cit.*, lib. iii. p. 349.)

<sup>2</sup> Till lately it was supposed that the indigenous races of giant tortoises throughout the Mascarene islands were entirely extinct. Dr. Günther, in his

found sufficient to classify the species of the remains exhumed from the *Mare aux Songes* in that island. Of the Rodriguez tortoise, a fine great living example still survives in the barracks of Port Louis.<sup>1</sup> It proves to be the *Testudo Vosmaeri* (Fitzinger), corresponding with the famous stuffed specimen in the Museum of Paris, originally in the cabinet of the Bibliothèque Sainte G  n  vi  ve.

M. Th  odore Sauzier,<sup>2</sup> indeed, tells us that several other examples of Mascarene Tortoises (*Testudo Sumeirei*) may still be found, domesticated, on several plantations in Mauritius, R  union, and in the   le Sainte Marie ; but it would seem that these so-called *Testudines Sumeirei* are in reality descendants of the *Testudo Vosmaeri* from Rodriguez. Two huge tortoises, sent to England by Mr. Charles Telfair in 1829 and 1830, died in the Zoological Gardens, but their identification does not seem to have been established.

Since Dr. G  nther wrote his well-known monograph monograph, published in 1877, writes of the R  union *Tortue de terre* : 'It seems to have been exterminated even before the period of extinction of the Mauritius and Rodriguez species.' (*Vide G  nther, op. cit.*, Introd. p. 3.)

<sup>1</sup> The Chevalier Marion du Fresne (who afterwards was massacred in New Zealand) has the credit of having imported the tortoise from Rodriguez in 1766. It is highly probable that he brought several at this time, as we know a companion to this example was forwarded to the Zoological Gardens in 1831, and in all probability Pingr  , or perhaps Commerson, had forwarded another to the Gen  vofain Museum between 1766 and 1776.

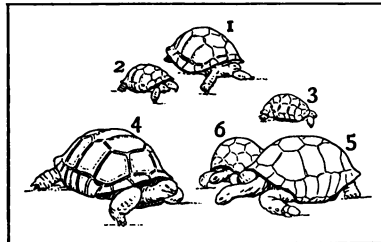
<sup>2</sup> Nous avons vu, il y a plus d'un demi-si  cle, et depuis dans diff  rentes localit  s des   les Maurice et Bourbon, nombre de ces grosses tortues domestiqu  es. Elles ne provenaient pas, au moins pour la plupart, des Aldabra, avec lesquelles les communications   taient tr  s rares, surtout en ce qui concerne Bourbon. Elles   taient depuis de longues ann  es, plus d'un demi-si  cle, dans les m  mes lieux o   elles se trouvaient. Celles de Maurice, chez M. Daruty, aux Pamplemousses et au Grand Port ; et sur la propri  t   de M. Desjardins,    Flacq ; les autres    la R  union, sur une propri  t      Sainte Philippe, le district le plus   loign   de la capitale et le dernier conc  d   et cultiv   vers 1830 ; et sur les propri  t  s de M. Boiscourt et Vergoz    Sainte Marie, pour ne pas en citer d'autres. Autant que nous servent nos souvenirs d'enfance, qui sont pr  cis, toutes ces tortues avaient l'apparence de la *Testudo Sumeirei*, c'est-   dire que leurs carapaces avaient une forme plus unie et plus arrondie que celles des races des Aldabra, et m  me que les carapaces retir  es de la *Mare aux Songes*. (Th. Sauzier, *op. cit.*, pp. 13, 14.)

twenty years ago, fresh facts have come to his notice. Thus his then information led him to infer that *Testudo Daudinii* of the Indian Ocean islands was totally extinct, whereas the Hon. Mr. Walter Rothschild possesses at least three examples of this species: and quite lately, in May 1895, an unusually huge specimen has been obtained from one of the Egmont islands<sup>1</sup>—to the north of Rodriguez—which has been, we believe, by this time added to the Tring collection.

In order that the readers of the present English edition of the *Sieur Dubois' voyages* may form an idea of what the tortoises seen by that traveller in the seventeenth century on the island of Bourbon looked like, a group of these gigantic reptiles, from islands within the same geographical area, has been purposely photographed for their owner, the Hon. Walter Rothschild, by whose generosity the highly instructive illustration forming the frontispiece has been provided, representing six Chelonians from the Aldabra and Seychelles Islands, amongst which a small intruding outsider has crept from the mainland of

the African continent. These tortoises were photographed, writes Mr. Rothschild, 'some on a large grass-plot and the others in the Park at Tring. On this [composite] photograph of the giant land-tortoises are two females

Key to Frontispiece  
GIGANTIC TORTOISES AT TRING PARK



Nos. 1, 2, 3, *Testudo daudinii*; 4, 5, *T. elephantina*; 6. *T. inepta*.

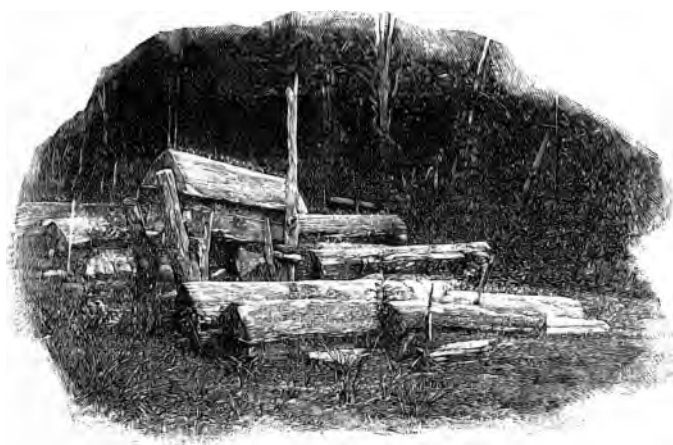
and one male, *Testudo daudinii* (Duméril et Bibéron),

<sup>1</sup> A description of this tortoise was presented to the Académie des Sciences by M. Milne-Edwards, on 9th September 1895 (vide *Comptes Rendus*, tome cxxxi.). The length of carapace of this individual is four feet seven inches, in a straight line. Weight of the animal = 240 kilos. = 529 lbs.—say within a hundredweight of a quarter of a ton.

one male and one female of *Testudo elephantina*, and one female of *Testudo inepta* (?). The three *Testudo daudinii* are wild caught specimens from Aldabra Island, and are very lively, trying to run away at the least disturbance. The two *Testudo elephantina* and the supposed *Testudo inepta* are semi-domesticated specimens from the Seychelles, are much more sluggish, and do not notice outside movements very much. They, however, can travel fast enough when they think they are not observed. . . .'

Enough has now been said of the extinct fauna of the island of Réunion to induce more solid interest to be taken in the perusal of an English version of Dubois' simple story. No embellishment has been attempted by the translator, whilst the editing has been confined to this introduction with a few explanatory notes at the end, and extracts from the more scientific papers of the best authorities on the subjects dealt with, which are not easy to be referred to by the ordinary reader who has not access to a library of scientific journals. To those who would learn what the modern island of Réunion is like, the editor can recommend a small book just published by Messrs. Longmans, entitled, *Crags and Craters; Rambles in the French Island of Réunion*, as a practical and suggestive sequel to the *Voyage of D. B.*





GRAVEYARD, EAST MADAGASCAR.

\_\_\_\_\_





THE WHITE DODO, BY PIERRE WITHOOS, CIRCA 1870.



THE VOYAGES MADE BY  
THE SIEUR D.B.

---

ENGLISH EDITION

LES  
VOYAGES  
FAITS

PAR LE SIEVR D.B.

aux Isles Dauphine ou  
Madagascar, & Bourbon,  
ou Mascarenne, és années  
1669. 70. 71. & 72.

Dans laquelle il est curieusement  
traité du Cap Vert, de la Ville de  
Surate, des Isles de Sainte Helene,  
ou de l'Ascension.

*Ensemble les mœurs, Religions, Forces,  
Gouvernemens & Coûtumes des Habi-  
tans desdites Isles, avec l'Histoire natu-  
relle du Païs.*



A PARIS,  
Chez CLAUDE BARBIN, au Palais, sur le  
second Perron de la Sainte Chapelle.

M. DC. LXXIV.

*Avec Permission.*

Title of Original French Edition.  
Note the misprint 'ou de l'Ascension.'

T H E  
V O Y A G E S  
M A D E  
B Y T H E S I E V R D. B.

to the Isles Dauphine or  
Madagafcar, & Bourbon,  
or Mascarenne, in the years  
1669. 70. 71. & 72.

In the which 'tis curiously treated  
of the Cape Verd, the Town of  
Surat, & the Isles of Saint Helena,  
and of Ascention.

*Together with the manners, Religions, Forces,  
Governments & Customs of the Inhabi-  
tants of the said Isles, with the Natural  
History of the Country.*



A T P A R I S,  
At CLAUDE BARBIN's, at the Palace, on the  
second Flight of the Sainte Chapelle.

---

M. DC. LXXIV.

*With Permission.*





TO MONSIEVR  
LOYSEAV  
COVNSELLOR  
OF THE KING  
IN HIS COVNCILS

**M**ONSIEVR,

*Having found in your Person all that's necessary for an illustrious Protector of this small Work, I venture specially to present it to you. I do not undertake here to make a Panegyrick of the rare Virtues & good Qualities which you possess ; & if I wish'd to expand myself on this subject my Letter would excel in size my Book ; but the Publick has sufficient Knowledge of them by the Advantage it has deriv'd from them : & besides your Piety & your Modesty prescribe for me Limits which I care not to pass.*

*I do not pretend either, MONSIEVR, to make you a Present worthy of your Merit, in offering you this Narrative ; I pretend rather to acquit myself of a Debt which you have created against me ; for beyond the infinite Obligations which I owe to you, 'tis you alone, MONSIEVR, to whom I further owe that of my having been in the Oriental Countries ; 'tis therefore very right that I should render you an account of my Voyage. If the Narrative please you, I have Materials for giving others to the Publick, & I hope, MONSIEVR, that you will honour it with your Protec-*

*Epistle Dedicatory*

*tion, under the Shelter of which I fear little from the Censure of Criticks; & tho' the Discourse may not be well polished or fluent, its Ingenuousness will perhaps not displease you, & should you deign to devote some Hours to looking at it, I believe you will there find Things which may divert you. Should this come to pass I shall have much Joy, since my strongest Ambition's confin'd to pleasing you, & causing you to know that I am, with all the Respect & Acknowledgment possible,*

MONSIEVR,

Your most humble, most obedient  
most obliged Servitor,

*DVBOIS.*





## TO THE READER.

Although I had not any design of having this Narrative of my Voyage printed, & only made it for my Satisfaction, nevertheless, having shewn it to some few of my Friends they have found in it some Things sufficiently curious, & which they had not hitherto seen in the Narratives which have been given from these Quarters; & they have counsell'd me to make them known to the Public. I have follow'd their Advice, & the Reader will judge if I have done well or not. I avow, in good Faith, that my Style's not flowery or eloquent, & those who only look for fine Writing need not read this Narrative; but on the other hand there will be found the pure Truth & the good Faith which ought to be regarded exactly in these sorts of Works. I have been advis'd to append to this Narrative a Map of the Isles of Madagascar & of Mascarenne; but as I know that the Geographers of France & of Holland have given many of them at various Times, I have desir'd to see the most considerable; & after having examin'd them with some Exactitude, I have not found any which approach'd more the Truth than that of the Sievr Sanson, of which the following is the Title:—*Isle Dauphine, communement nommée par les Européens, Madagascar, & Saint Laurens, &c. Par le Sieur Sanson le fils, Geographe du Roy, A Paris chez P. Mariette, rue Saint Iacques, 1667.* Altho' this Map may be the most exact of all those which I have seen, nevertheless I make mention of some places in my

Narrative which are not in this Map. Herewith the most considerable. I have spoken at pages 36 & 40 of *Cape Saint Augustin*. This place is well known by navigators, & nevertheless I do not find it in any map. As I have not been there, it would be unwise for me to give the proper position; but I certainly know that 'tis upon the west Coast of Madagascar, & in the province of *la Hayfouchy*, or *la Héfonti*. At pages 49 & 50, where I have said something of the Province of the *Machicorres*, I have remark'd that 'tis distant by more than 150 Leagues by Land from Fort Dauphin, & moreover, 'tis necessary to remark that there are two Provinces in Madagascar which have this same Name, tho' they are at some distance one from the other. The first, & which is in the South Part of the Isle, is quite near Fort Dauphin. The other is at a much greater distance & is upon the West Coast of Madagascar. 'Tis nam'd indifferently the Province of the *Machicorres*, or of *la Hayfouchy*; 'Tis of this last that I intend to speak. With regard to the river *des Mats* & of the old & new *Macellage*, one of which I have spoken of on pages 35 & 36, as these places have not yet been well explor'd there's no need to be astonish'd if they are not in the Maps. I have remark'd also, page 82, that the principal settlements of the Isle of Bourbon were *Sainte Susanne*, *Saint Denis*, *Saint Paul* & *Saint Gilles*. Of these four settlements, *Sainte Susanne* & *Saint Denis* are not in the Map of Sieur Sanson, or in any other. *Saint Denis* is distant from *Saint Paul* 7 French leagues by land & four by sea, sailing towards the East & adjoining the Cape Saint Bernard. *Sainte Susanne* is at five leagues from *Saint Denis*, both by sea & by land, sailing also towards the East. The sieur Sanson names the Province which the French inhabit in Madagascar, after some others, *Carcanossi*; nevertheless in all the time which I

have been in that Isle, I have always heard it named *Anossi*, whether by the native Inhabitants of the Country, or by the French.

With regard to the villages of the *Chiefs* of Madagascar, as *Dian Ponin*, *Ramousset*, *la Hayfouchy*, &c., the names of these villages often last only during the life of the Seigneurs or *Chiefs* who possess them; for after their death they either change their names, or rather they are ruin'd, when someone of these chiefs possesses himself of the country of his neighbours, & he then puts all to fire & blood, a proceeding which very often takes place. 'Tis on this account that one ought not to take much trouble to search on the Map & shou'd content one's self with seeing the Plan of the country & the names of the Provinces, Rivers, &c., which do not change.



INTERIOR OF GATEWAY, FORT DAUPHIN.





# JOURNAL

AND

## RELATION

OF THE VOYAGES

*MADE BY THE Sr. D. B.  
to the Islands Dauphine or Madagas-  
car & Bourbon or Mascarenne, &c.*



AFTER having awaited for a long time orders from the King for the departure of the Ship, *S. Paul*, belonging to the Gentlemen of the Royall Company of the East Indies, which is of 300 tons burden, & commanded by the Sr. Cornuel; at length the anchor was weigh'd on Saturday, 13th April 1669, & leaving Port Louïs, we put to sea with a tolerably fair wind, after having saluted the Fort of the place with 5 rounds of cannon. And doubling the Isle of Groüay, at two leagues from Port Louïs, we fir'd 3 guns to salute *Our Lady*, who is honour'd in this Isle, in a Chapel dedicated to her honour. The same evening we lost sight of France.

On Thursday, 18th, about seven o'clock in the morning, being between the Capes of Finisterre & St. Vincent, the usual haunt of the Turkish Corsairs, we perceiv'd two Ships, which came, before the wind & under all sail, down upon us; which oblig'd us to put ourselves in readiness to defend ourselves in case we shou'd be attack'd. These ships, sailing much faster than ours, arriv'd within

Cape Finis-  
terre, named  
thus by Cesar,  
who having  
conquered the  
Spains &  
being arrived  
at this cape,  
terminated his  
conquests  
there, saying  
that it was the  
end of the  
world.

cannon shot from us about 10 o'clock in the morning, & came one on either side of us; at the same time they hoisted the Dutch flag, notwithstanding which we recogniz'd that these Ships belong'd to Turks, & that there was a great number of men on board. We also hoisted the French flag, at the sight of which the Turks lower'd their sails, not wishing to prove by encounter the forces of the French, which they fear more than any other.

During all the Holy Week, Divine Service was celebrated on board our ship by the Missionaries who were on their way to the Kingdom of Siam to preach the Holy Gospel.

On Thursday the 25th, we discover'd the Isle of Porto Santo, & shortly afterwards that of Madeira, which are of the number of those which are call'd *Canaries*: we were a long time doubling this last because of contrary winds.

*Isle of Fer.* The first day of May we sail'd with a fair wind, & doubl'd the Island of Palma, then that of Ferro, where God has made manifest his Providence, in succouring the necessity of his people by marvellous means.

This Isle cannot pride itself on its fertility, as it rains here but rarely; but this want of water is recompens'd for by a Tree, prodigious in size; it has very large leaves, & its branches are of a vast extent. A thick cloud always environs this tree, & expending itself on its leaves, distils water sufficiently to satisfy the thirst of the inhabitants & cattle of this island.

*The torrid Zone.*

On Thursday, the second of May, we passed the Tropic of Cancer, & leaving the temperate Zone, we found ourselves to be beneath that which the Ancients have believed to be uninhabitable, on account of the excessive heat of the sun, which never ceases, & which they call for this reason the *torrid* or *burning* Zone.

*The Star of the South.*

On Friday, the third, we discover'd the Star of the South or the Southern Cross, yet at the same time we

cou'd see the two Polar stars, altho' we were at more than 20 degrees of latitude ; we had seen them a very long time.

Saturday, the fourth, we discover'd the shores of Barbary *Negro land.* in Africa & doubled Cape Blanc, opposite to which we took a quantity of good fish, having hove to for this purpose.

The Monday following, the sixth of the said month, we *Senegal.* pass'd a land called Senegal. This country extends to the mainland of Cape Verd ; the natives are very black, powerfully built, & robust ; they have a King who is said to be rich in Men, Horses, Elephants, Countries, & Estates. There are settlements of the French at Senegal belonging to the Gentlemen of the Company of the West Indies, who trade at this place, whence they obtain Golddust, Ambergris, Musk, Ivory, Skins, Parrots, & Monkeys. There's here a river of very great extent, by means of which, with boats & skiffs, they are able to enter far into the country for trade. This river is full of Sea Horses & Sea Cows.

Game abounds in this country ; & here are found Stags, Does, Gazelles, Goats, Wild Boars, Hares, Rabbits, red Partridges, Guinea fowls, & an infinite variety of other Game.

Here are Elephants, Lions, Leopards, Tigers, & other dangerous beasts.

The next day, Tuesday, seventh, we came to anchor at *Cape Verd.* Cape Verd, in a bay of more than six leagues circumference, around which are a quantity of villages, where live a good number of the aboriginals of this country, for the sake of the sea-fishing by which they generally live. We cast anchor opposite to a village nam'd Rufisque.

We found in this bay a number of these blacks, who were fishing in their canoes ; directly they saw us they promptly fled to land, fearing lest we should take them.

I was astonish'd to see the daring of these people, to

*Rufisque  
village.*

*Canoes.* risk themselves at sea in these canoes, which they make of a tree that they dig out & round off at the ends, the most of which have not more than seven or eight feet in length, & one foot & a half to two feet in width. Thus I leave you to judge of the sea-worthiness of these canoes, in which five or six men put themselves to fish, & make them carry sail like a ship. Besides that, they load these canoes with fish, which often causes them to capsize; but those who are within get off with the loss of their fish, for all these fishers, being very good swimmers, right their canoes whilst swimming by their shoulders, & then climb in again as before. We all admir'd these little boats, with their sails, which behav'd so staunchly at sea.

*Cape Verdians.*

A short time after we were anchor'd we saw a canoe approaching which took its way to our Ship, & having come up close, we saw some of the Cape Verdians, who, before coming on board our Ship, consider'd it well, & having recogniz'd one of our Pilots who had already been in this place, they were reassur'd, & climb'd on board; where, on entry, they saluted us with a *Bonguyour nos guyans*, meaning to say *Bon jour nos gens*. Numbers of these blacks speak a little Dieppois, because the Dieppe folk often navigate in this neighbourhood. After wishing us 'Good morning,' they asked for the Captain. They were shown him. They saluted him & presented him with a great calabash full of Palm Wine, of which he who presented it drank first, then placed it between the hands of the Captain. They next ask'd for Eau-de-Vie. 'Twas given them, & some bread & some salt meat, which they ate very quickly & ask'd for more, even four times, which was given them. I had never seen such eaters, the four men which there were ate more than thirty Frenchmen wou'd have done. After that they had satisfy'd their gluttony, they wish'd to return, & as they had their heads

heated with Eau-de-Vie they jump'd recklessly into their canoe & overturn'd it & tumbled into the sea. But without astonishment they swam back to it, re-enter'd therein, & went off.

The next day, the 8th, we lower'd our boat, to go on shore to seek for wood & water. We were at least 20 persons who landed from this boat. On landing from which we found the Alquierre with his Court, compos'd of fifteen or twenty men armed with bows, arrows, & sagayes. We were with this Company at the Alquierre's village, where I thought I was entering a labyrinth because of the number of turns & twists which we made before entering into his cottage, the path being enclosed with hurdles which shut it in in the form of walls. Having entered into this cottage I remarked its construction, which was only of reeds or canes strongly press'd & interlac'd together, the whole made round like a Dome, measuring fifteen or sixteen feet across & from seven to eight high, neatly proportion'd. 'Tis thus they construct the buildings of this place. The Alquierre did the honours of his house, making them bring us clothes & mats, which he had plac'd on the ground for us to sit upon: then they brought some Palm Wine. Having drank of it we spoke of business; he ask'd us if we came to trade, wishing that in this case we should pay him his dues; but we repli'd to him that we should pass on, only needing a little water & some wood, & for that they would give him a bottle of Eau-de-Vie & a little iron: but the Alquierre insisting on having more, one of our people told him that wood & water were, things that God gave, & cost him nothing, & that 'twas not just to sell them. On this proposition, the horse of the Alquierre, which was fasten'd close to the hut, neigh'd & paw'd with its feet, upon which the Interpreter or Tongue-Captain of the Alquierre, interpreting

*The Alquierre is the Governor of the village.*

*Cottages.*

*Habili-  
ments.*

the neighing of the horse, told him that the horse wish'd to say that the French had reason, & so the dispute ceased. I remarked that the habiliments & the ornaments of these Cape Verdiens were only of blue cloth or stuff, with which they cover'd part of their bodies; they have some bracelets of brass on their wrists, & they carry a number of small tickets, which they said were written by their *Marabou*; they encase them in a small morsel of red leather, of square form, the size of an inch; they attach them to their hair, to the neck, to the arms & legs; & believe that they are, according to the characters, one a prevention against harm, another against thunder, another against arms, another against dangerous beasts, & another to be loved by women, &c. They name this little packet *Gris-gris*; those who have most of them are the most adorn'd in this fashion. This *Alquierre* had a good number of them. After we had been entertain'd by these Cape Verdiens we left them & return'd on board our ship, in order to send some people to get the wood & water. As soon as we arriv'd, they sent back our large boat with a crew, who having landed on shore & wishing to take the wood & water, found the Cape Verdien officers, who wish'd to prevent them, demanding to be paid their dues first, one calling himself Water-Captain & another Wood-Captain. These were next of rank in the place to the *Alquierre*. 'Twas arrang'd that they should each one be given a bottle of Brandy, which cou'd be taken to them by the first boat, which was done.

*The Cape  
Verdiens  
greatly  
esteem  
Brandy.*

The next day, 9 May, I embarked in the first boat which went on shore, in company with other persons, with the intention of going out Hunting; we were in the woods, & shot some red Partridges, Guinea-fowl, Turtle-doves, & many other birds; we saw some Gazelles, Wild Boars, Hares, & Rabbits, which we could not shoot.

*The Gaz-  
elle is as  
large as a  
Kid &  
made like a  
Deer.*

Our Sport being finish'd, we returned to the village of

Rufisque to obtain dinner; we went to the house of a Portuguese named the *Seignor Dom Joan*, who regal'd us with Rice, Palm Wine, meat & fish. He had several wives, by whom he had mulatto children. He pray'd two Missionaries, who were with us, to baptize his children, which they promis'd to do the next day. They warn'd him that, being a Christian, he ought to content himself with one wife, & that he ought not to have several like the natives of the country; that whomsoever he might choose he ought to marry in the face of the Church, in order not to live in sin; he promised to do so. I was astonish'd to see that this man was devout, having always a large Rosary in his hands, & several Images of Our Saviour, of the Virgin, & of the Saints, around his bed. The same with his wives or concubines, who carry'd also large Rosaries round their necks. For all that, this man could not be ignorant that he offended God in having so many wives.

*The wives  
of this  
Portuguese  
are black.*

*By Mulattos  
is meant of  
a mix'd  
breed or  
tawny, as  
much black  
as white.*

After dinner I return'd to the Hunt with one of the other persons of the ship. Having each taken a small Negro boy to guide us, we separated one from the other in the woods with our guides; & after having shot some birds, I try'd to run after some Gazelles, & penetrated more than two leagues within the woods, of which my small negro, who spoke a little Portuguese, warn'd me, telling me that 'twas not safe to venture beyond on account of the dangerous beasts, which oblig'd me to return. Immediately we saw a young Lion, which, having perceiv'd us, fled. And pursuing my way, I met near the village of Rufisque many men, arm'd with bows, arrows, javelins & axes, who conducted a number of Camels & Asses, laden with salt fish which they collected at the villages situated on the shores of the sea. They made way for me, & saluted me in their language. At a few paces from there I met him with whom I had gone out

hunting, & we repos'd ourselves near a spring of water, where there were two girls of the country, very comely both in features & figure, who, tho' black, came to us & asked for bread. I gave what I had, & in order to reward us, they asked us if we wish'd to lie with them, at which we were asham'd, & we betook ourselves instantly to the Sea coast where was our boat, which took us back on board.

There are in these woods Elephants, Lions, Tigers, Leopards & other dangerous beasts, & plenty of game of all kinds. These woods are fill'd with Parrots, Apes & Monkeys. We brought back a quantity of small Parrots which we bought from the negroes.

*Palm  
Wine.*

There are also numbers of Palm Trees, from which the Natives draw off the Palm Wine. They make holes at the top of the Tree, from whence the liquor distils. They fasten their calabashes, into which the wine falls, when they come to collect it from time to time. This Palm Wine is good when 'tis newly drawn from the Palm Tree; & it has the taste of good sweet Cider.

*There have  
been for-  
merly many  
Portuguese  
inhabitants  
at Cape  
Verd, but  
at present  
there  
remain but  
few.*

*Women of  
Cape Verd.*

The next day, 10th, the Missionaries having gone on shore, celebrated there the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass & baptis'd the children of the said Dom Joan, the Portuguese, & several other children of other Portuguese who live at the said Cape Verd. The aboriginals of the country are tall, well made & robust in body & very black. There are women tolerably well made, & many have features as regular as those of Europe.

The dress & attire of these women is a petticoat with which they cover themselves from their waist to their feet; the remainder of their body is nude. They wear wristlets of gold, of silver, of brass, & tin on their arms, & have collars of coral, cornelian & grains of gold; they wear also earrings like their necklaces. These women are very shameless, & esteem it an honour to

have to do with a white man, indeed their parents solicit them for the purpose: thus it happened to some of our folk who were solicited by the Fathers themselves for the girls of this country.

The men have as many wives as they wish, if they have the means of supporting them, & buy them of their parents, who sell them according to their beauty & quality.

I was not able to find out, during the short time that I was in this place, what Religion these Cape Verdiens <sup>*Religion of the Cape Verdiens.*</sup> profess; whether or not they hold to Mahomedanism, tho' most of them have no difficulty in drinking Wine & eating the flesh of Pig.

They have their Doctors whom they style *Marabous*. These are the Marabous who give them their *Gris-gris* of which I have spoken; they believe them to be great sorcerers, & undertake nothing of consequence without consulting these Marabous, who to give a response to what is demanded consult, or feign to consult, the Demon to give a reply.

Many persons worthy of belief, who have liv'd long time at the said Cape Verd, have told & assur'd me that the Devil often beats these poor Cape Verdiens; they have sworn to me to have seen some to whom they had heard given the blows by which they found themselves nearly murder'd, indeed to have seen them jump in the air more than the height of a pike, then tumble like a stone. I have not seen these things, but I have been inform'd of them by people of the country, who told me that 'twas true, & that to appease the Demon they had huts which they dedicated to him, into which they carry'd from time to time presents, & of that which they might eat. Many persons ridicul'd these things; but if it is permitted to judge according to one's fancy one might believe whatever one wish'd.

*Funerals.*

When any one of them dies who has the means, they proceed to bewail the dead & ask him wherefore he has quitted them, & if he needs anything for himself, & address to him an infinity of other similar discourses. After which they kill some oxen or cows of the dead man in proportion to the numbers he had of them & to his rank, to satisfy the hunger of his mourners, who make good cheer at the expense of the cattle of the dead. All sorts of persons are welcome to go to mourn ; they give food to all of them.

They decorate the dead with their most beautiful garments, & make a small hut, in which they place them, with their arms, & bring them eatables for a long time after their death.

*Manners,  
etc.*

All the Cape Verdiens are lazy, at least those who are on the Sea coast ; they do not cultivate the earth, excepting some millet which they plant ; & only attend to the quantity of fish which they catch for eating ; they dry some which they sell to obtain other provisions ; when the Sea is rough they are oblig'd to fast, not being able to go to fish.

They are very filthy in their eating, & great thieves & liars. Those who wish to trade in anything of the place which is found there, whether Gold, Ambergris, Musk, or other merchandise, ought to make himself well acquainted with these things, otherwise they are in great danger of being cheated by these Cape Verdiens, who cheat as much as they can.

The Dutch trade in this place, & have some settlements & a Fortress at one league from this Bay, named The Island of the Dutch.

'Tis very hot in this country, which is situated in 15 degrees North of the Equinoctial line.

All the countries of Cape Verd are of great extent ; 'tis the mainland. There are many Kings who, they say, are

very powerful & absolute in their Kingdoms ; they are generally at war.

There are many Islands round about, nam'd the Islands of Cape Verd, which are inhabit'd by the Portuguese.

I write what I have seen & known of this country. Those who have made a longer sojourn there can better speak & write of it.

Monday, 13th May, we weigh'd anchor from Rufisque & put to Sea with a fair breeze, which quickly took us out of sight of Land.

The Sunday following, 19th of the said month, we experienc'd what were only *squalls*, which occur about the Line, from which we were distant about 7 degrees ; these kind of squalls are often composed of thunders, winds & furious rains. 'Tis in these moments that 'tis necessary to lower the sails, for fear of losing the masts & suffering the rude assaults which the Sea agitated by the winds gives to a Vessel. These sort of storms or tempests are generally follow'd by calm. This is what happen'd to us 24 hours later.

Monday, 27th of the said month of May, they made a Procession in the ship, because of the Rogations.

The Thursday following, 30th of the current month, Ascension day, they celebrated Divine Service as usual ; & about noon we pass'd the *Equinoctial Line* or the *Equator*.

'Twas a great joy to us to pass it so happily, since one often spends one or two months without being able to pass it, because of great calms which ordinarily occur under the Line. Those who are taken by these calms in this neighbourhood suffer greatly, as much from the great heats as from the thunderstorms which are very frequent there. This corrupts all things, & causes great sicknesses, from which one barely escapes when attack'd, & these are generally high fevers.

After the Line is pass'd, the seamen are accusom'd to bathe those who have not hitherto pass'd it, & they call this *Baptism*, & as there were few in our Vessel who had pass'd it, they perform'd this Ceremony thus.

They commence generally with the Ship when it has not before pass'd. The Captain or Commandant is oblig'd to give something to the Crew; but our Vessel was exempt from this, having formerly pass'd the Line on two occasions. We chose an old Gunner, who had pass'd the Line, to perform the Ceremony. They put on him an old Night gown & fasten'd several bottles about him, after having beard'd him like a Mask; then they made him sit down & put before him a seat on which was plac'd a Book of Marine Charts & a naked Cutlass, the Book being open at the place of the Chart where the Line is mark'd.

The most notable persons of the Vessel, who had never pass'd the Line, were the first who, one after the other, saluted *the Provost*, for it was thus they called this bearded man. Bending their knees to the ground, & with their heads bare, he made them put their hands on the book & swear that whenever they should repass under the Line with persons who had not passed it they wou'd make them do the like. Afterwards he threw a drop of water on their heads with a silver cup, & pass'd the cutlass over their necks. We were fifteen or twenty persons treated thus gently; each gave according to his will where-with to regale the Crew.

The others were not treated so gently; for after having made the same oath & given what they wish'd, the *Provost* passed the cutlass over their necks, when his crew duck'd them from head to foot in a tub full of salt water. And after they had got out, there were some Sailors who, having large buckets full of water, dash'd them over their bodies. It was thus they performed this Bathing. The same thing is practis'd in other bad passages, when they

are pass'd, in order to well mark the place ; but those who have pass'd the Line are exempt from all other Bathings.

Saturday, 8th June, Eve of the Pentecost. We suffer'd severe damage to our Vessel, there being three beams & several knees broken & shatter'd ; this was nearly causing our Vessel to leak & sink to the bottom ; but God gave us time to remedy it by moderate weather.

Thursday, 20th June, Day of the Holy Sacrament. They made Processions in the ship, carrying the Holy Sacrament ; they erected an altar, they chanted Hymns, they fir'd many guns & muskets, & then celebrated the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. After dinner they chanted Vespers & afterwards preach'd a Sermon.

On the Eve of the Feast of St. John, they fir'd several cannon & musket shots, & threw a lighted tar barrel into the sea, which we kept in sight for more than three leagues.

On Wednesday, 26th June, we quitted the *Torrid Zone*, to pass into one more *Temperate*, passing the *Tropick of Capricorn*, where, when the Sun has arrived, 'tis the shortest day of the year which occurs in France, & 'tis call'd the *Winter Solstice* : but in the Season where we were 'twas our *Winter Solstice*, because the sun was not distant from the *Tropick of Cancer* more than 6 or 7 minutes ; & as we advanc'd always to the South we were glad to have wherewith to cover ourselves.

Tuesday, 9 July, the wind, being strong & contrary to our course, & increasing from hour to hour, oblig'd the Pilots to furl the sails excepting the Foresail, which we left to keep the Ship hove to, head to wind. *The Foresail is the lower sail of the Fore-masts.*

The next day, 10, they were oblig'd to abandon the tiller & to put the Ship before the wind, that is to say, let her go, at the will of the Winds & the Sea. We were on all sides more than six or seven hundred leagues from land, & 'tis at such moments that one has the Image of death before one's eyes.

The tempest lasted more than 60 hours, during which it was resolv'd to make extraordinary Prayers to ask God that which was necessary for us, & immediately we experienc'd the effects of the goodness of Our Saviour, for the wind ceas'd, the waves were still'd, & the calm was so great that the Ship could only turn.

On Saturday, 13th, it was resolv'd to expose the Holy Sacrament during three days from the first Mass to the last, which was done, & from that very evening the wind became most favourable, & our Ship, with wind abaft, sail'd better than she had done since Cape Verd. Every-one was astonished at it. The Catholics thank'd God for it, & made their devotions; & the Calvinists were astonish'd at it. We made with this wind more than 700 leagues, without which we had been nearly lost.

Thursday 25, and Friday 26 July, the wind always abaft & with the same strength, we met with the tempests which are generally encounter'd about the *Cape of Good Hope*. We were in these regions during the Winter season; thus in this same year we had had two Winters, one in France, & the other in the Ethiopian Sea. This Cape is call'd the *Promontory of Good Hope*, because the Europeans going to the Indies, when they have doubl'd this Cape, say that now there's good hope for them, & the same in returning, when they perceive they have pass'd it. It was not without reason that the Ancients call'd it the *Promontory or Cape of Storms*, because storms are here met with at all seasons, & the Ships are often wreck'd here, the Sea having been greatly toss'd by the strong winds & the strong & opposite tides which meet in this place, & particularly near the land of the Cape, where the Sea, mingl'd with sand, often washes over the Ships & makes them sink. Our ship was not so treated, being distant by more than 60 leagues from land.

At this point, which advances into the Sea towards

the South, there's another Promontory, nam'd the *Cape Agulhas*. We doubl'd these Capes, having all the time the wind astern, so strong that we cou'd only carry our Foresail, & indeed it took us by, at more than 60 leagues distance, as I have said.

The Scurvy, or land sickness, having attack'd many of our crew the second day of August, one of them dy'd, having receiv'd all the sacraments. They enwrapp'd him in his Blanket; then he was carry'd on to the Deck, where they put some cannon shot at his feet, & sang the Service of the Dead for the repose of his soul; after which he was thrown in the Sea. They fired a gun when throwing him in. 'Tis the Ceremony which is perform'd when Soldiers or Sailors die at Sea; when Officers die they make more Ceremony. The next day another one dy'd, they did the same as before & to others who subsequently dy'd.

*Scorbutic sickness, the Dieppoise call Scurvey the Garets.*

This Land Sickness or Scurvy is a disease which often occurs at Sea, & particularly in the Voyages of great length; they call it Land sickness because Land is the sole & only remedy to cure the disease. 'Tis occasion'd by the bad food which they take at sea: it appears by excrescences of flesh which come on the gums, & which rots them, makes the mouth & the cheeks of the sick to swell, renders their breath very stinking, & taints their teeth so much that they become loosened & unable to masticate.

This disease also appears by pains which take place in the stomach, in the joints of the arms & legs, & particularly in the knuckles, & there come everywhere small marks, blue, red, and black, as small as the bites of fleas. Next appears inflammation, which attacks the arms, thighs, & legs, with large purple marks similar to bruises; it often causes the legs to contract so much that the heels are drawn up as far as the buttocks; 'tis on this account the Dieppoise call the disease *the Garets*; it renders the limbs impotent

& often causes suffering of great pains; when the disease is most inveterate, the sick die as soon as they perceive the air of the land.

The Surgeons can prevent it by good remedies, for some time at least, so that the disease do's not increase much. It communicates itself by drink; & 'tis dangerous to drink after & in the same vessel as those who have this sickness. Those who undertake long voyages at Sea, where this sickness is much to be fear'd, can take precaution against it by making provision of good *Orvietan* & *Theriac*, for use, as also of Lemon juice, to wash the mouth with, because of the excrescence of the flesh of which I have spoken: that cleanses the mouth well & dissipates any dead flesh which there may be. 'Tis good often to rince the mouth well, that one may not have this sickness, & particularly with *Eau-de-Vie*. There dy'd two more of the men from this sickness before we got near Mascarenne.

The 28th August following, whilst chanting the Office of the Dead for two other men dead of this sickness, to whom the air of the land had hasten'd death, we discover'd the Island of *Bourbon* or *Mascarene*, from which we were more than 20 leagues; this Land being very high tis seen from afar. 'Twas at sunset; which oblig'd us to shorten sail for fear of running a-shoar by night.

In the passage which we had made from France to Mascarene, we had seen a number of Whales and Grampuses & taken some Porpoises,<sup>1</sup> Sharks or Tuberons, Bonitos, Dorados, & other fish. We had seen also under the Torrid Zone, between the Tropicks of Cancer & Capricorn, quan-

<sup>1</sup> The *Porpoise* is the *Sea Hog*. The *Shark* is the *Sea Dog*, 'tis a very dangerous fish, which devours & mangles with his teeth all which he catches. There are some of them which have nine rows of teeth. That is wherefore 'tis so very dangerous to bathe in the open sea, where they are often found. It bears its young ones all form'd as a terrestrial beast do's; there are small fish as large as Mackerel, which never leave these Sharks, & always go

tities of Flying-Fish ; we met them often ; we took some several times, which whilst flying tumbl'd into our Ship. These Fish are of the size of a Herring ; they have four wings or fins, with which they manage to fly thus like a Bird, when they are follow'd by large Fish ; they can fly 200 paces, as long as their wings are wet, but as soon as they are dry they fall back into the sea & gather new force. This fish is very good eating. Many persons have difficulty to persuade themselves that these are Flying-Fish.

The next morning, 29, we discover'd the island *Maurice*, which is at 30 leagues from that of Bourbon ; we saw the two islands at the same time. This island Maurice is inhabited by the Dutch.

We chanted the *Te Deum* and thank'd God for His grace which allow'd us to arrive at this land, in the pressing need in which we were, when not having in our Ship more than twenty persons who were not attack'd by Scurvy ; and water failing us, we were reduc'd to half-a-pint of water each *per diem*. Besides that our ship having large leaks, made a quantity of salt water which necessitated continual pumping.

The last day of August we approach'd the Island of *Mascarenne* & having perceiv'd the flag, we cast anchor opposite the settlement named *St. Denis*, where was the *The Isle Bourbon or of Mascarenne.* Sieur Regnault, Commandant of the Island. We lower'd our Boat in the Sea to send a-shoar, put in it a crew as much for conducting it as to salute the Sieur Regnault, & to look out for a commodious spot to put the sick on shore. In the evening our Boat return'd laden with fresh provisions from this Land.

before them, serving them as guides & pilots. There are other fish which attach themselves by their heads to the skin of these sharks, they call them *Suckers* ; but 'tis the veritable *Remora*, of which many say that this fish by itself alone stops a Vessel at Sea ; but nevertheless I have often taken one by my line, which was fasten'd to our Ship, & did not hinder it from going. These fish are of different sizes, *viz.* from that of the finger to that of the arm.

The next day Monsieur de Preaux Mercy, Captain in the Royal Navy, & Envoy of his Majesty, to carry his orders in the Oriental Countries, embark'd in our little Boat with several other persons & went a-shoar, on reaching which he gave to the said Sieur Regnault the Orders of the King and of the Company which he had for him.

They also mann'd our large Boat to carry the sick to land, they embark'd forty of them at different times. Two of them dy'd on reaching land; & the next day two others, who were unable to suffer the subtle air of this Island.

*Birds are taken by the hand in the Island of Bourbon.*

We stay'd fifteen days in the Roads of St. Denis, & during this time our sick regain'd their health; those who were well, of which number I was, had the pleasure of making good cheer with the fresh provisions of this Land, and of going out hunting; Game is in such quantity in this Island that it needs not fusil, powder, or lead to kill it; but only a stick; & one man alone in one hour can kill more of it than twenty others could eat in two days. I shall speak more of this Island hereafter.

The fifteenth of the current month, we weigh'd anchor from St. Denis, & came to anchor at seven leagues from there, at the Settlement named *St. Paul*, in order to there take Sea-Turtle and salt it. This place of St. Paul is where the Turtle comes a-shoar, because of the sandy Bay.

We stay'd 8 days more in this place, & during this time our sick folk were able to regain their strength.

*One hundred men of good appetite can satisfy their hunger in one repast on one Sea Turtle alone.*

After having stay'd 24 days in the Island of Bourbon, & our sick having recover'd their health, we weigh'd anchor, laden with fresh provisions of this Land; to wit, Pigs, Goats and Fowls, Pigeons & other game; Onions, Limes, Cabbages, Lettuces, & Purslane; with many Land Tortoises, & 24 great Sea Turtles alive, besides thirty which we had salted.

The wind having been favourable since our departure

from the Island of Bourbon, until we were in sight of the *Isle St. Laurens, Madagascar*, or the *Isle Dauphine*, we had reach'd land opposite the *Province of the Matatannes*, The Province of the Matatannes is on the East Coast of the Island of Madagascar. where we found the wind contrary, which prevented us arriving at *Fort Dauphin* so soon as we should have done. At last the wind becoming fair, it happen'd that we arriv'd there, Wednesday, 2nd October, 1669. We cast anchor in the Bay *Dauphine*, fir'd 16 guns to salute Monsieur de Mondevergue, then Viceroy, or Governor of the Island & Fort Dauphin ; & the Vessels then in the Bay return'd our salute.

Immediately they lower'd our Boat, in which Monsieur de Preaux embark'd, who was to carry the orders of the King, & of the Company, to Monsieur de Mondevergues. They fir'd 5 rounds of cannon to salute Monsieur de Preaux.

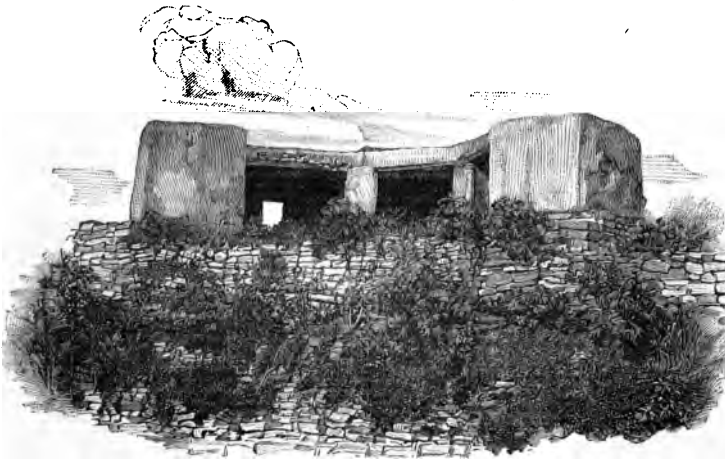
Some days after arrival I went on shore & saluted Monsieur de Mondevergues, who did me the honour to receive me kindly, in consideration of Monsieur de Preaux, who had spoken of me to him ; he offer'd to me the Command of forty French Soldiers, destin'd to proceed to settle at a place named *Andravois*, situated near the Province of Anosse ; I thank'd him humbly, & left him this time without concluding anything. The Province of Anosse is inhabited by the French.

Next I went to salute Monsieur de Champmargou, Lieutenant-General for the King in the Government of the Island, & other Oriental Countries, under the rule of his Majesty. I did the same to Monsieur Despinay, Procureur-General for the King in the said Island, & I found in his house the Sieur de Preaux, who told me that he had spoken about me to Monsieur de Champmargou ; & that if I wish'd to live with him in quality of Secretary & Intendant of his House, the opportunity offer'd itself. I accepted this position, having heard speak of the uprightness of the Sieur of Champmargou.

*These Colics are very common at Madagascar, they are mortal & very violent, a number of persons are rendered paralyz'd by them.*

I shall say hereafter something of the Island of Madagascar ; but before doing so I will insert here some light Remarks on events happening in this island during the stay that I made from the 2nd October 1669 until my return to the Island of Mascarenne, or of Bourbon, where I was for the recovery of my health, being depriv'd in the isle of Madagascar of the use of all my limbs, without power to do anything of myself with any part of my body, being only able to speak. This paralysis came to me from a raging colic which tormented me three whole months.

\* \* \* \* \*



OLD CASEMATED BATTERY AT FORT DAUPHIN.



They brought Raberry out from the prison where he was, & read to him the Sentence, then he was conducted to the Church (having been baptiz'd in his infancy) where they made him confess ; on leaving the Church they conducted him to the place of his execution, where during & after having chanted the *Salve Regina*, he turn'd his head towards his adversaries who were behind him to execute him, and said to them with an assur'd tone, '*Your Sagayes are they well pointed & sharpen'd?*' they reply'd to him that they were about to prove it. To which he reply'd that they were great cowards to prove them on a man who had neither arms nor legs free, & that did he have them free he would fight twenty like them having equal arms. He said, moreover, I have nephews who will avenge my death, now Strike! He said these things with a tone as assur'd as if he were free ; & he having thus finish'd, one of them to whom he had just spoken gave him a stab with a Sagaye from behind, which passing under his right shoulder issu'd by the right pap, the others then gave him several other stabs with their Sagayes & cut his throat. This Raberry was well made in person, tho' black, and was reputed one of the bravest of his Nation, but he was very treacherous ; he could not have been more than twenty-five years old.

*The  
Natives of  
this Island  
show no  
fear of  
death when  
they see it  
is inevit-  
able & pre-  
sent.*

The 22nd December following, a small Vessel arriv'd at Fort Dauphin about thirty Tons, nam'd the *Saumague*, which came from the Indies. It was laden with Persian Wine, Salt, Silk Stuffs, & Cloths, the whole for Fort Dauphin. This small Vessel had been in the four quarters of the world. It had been built in Portugal, which is in Europe, brought to Brazil, which is in America, where Monsieur de Mondevergues pass'd in going to Madagascar, & there he purchas'd this small Vessel. 'Twas brought from Brazil to the Cape of Good Hope, which is in Africa ; from the Cape of Good Hope to Madagascar, which is also

African; from Madagascar sent into the Great Indies in Asia, where it was a long time navigating the Coasts; sent back to Madagascar, laden with merchandise; from Madagascar sent back into France; it pass'd by the Cape of Good Hope & arriv'd at Rochelle in safety.

Thus one can judge if these long sea voyages are so perilous as many imagine, since one Vessel of 30 Tons has accomplish'd so much; a small Boat, provided it be strong, can make all these Voyages, taking care of the proper seasons.

The first February 1670 there arriv'd from India at 1670. Fort Dauphin, a Hooker nam'd the *Petit Saint Jean*, laden with Indian merchandise, with Persian Wine & Rice. The 13th of the month, Monsieur de Mondevergues having caused to assemble the chief notables at the time in the said Island, & the Troops of Infantry, in presence of whom he read some Letters from the King address'd to him, by which His Majesty left to him the choice to continue his Government, or to return to France; in virtue of which Letters he determin'd to continue in his Government of the Isle Dauphine & its dependencies. Thereupon Monsieur Despinay, Procureur-General in the Island harangu'd most eloquently the said Sieur de Mondevergues. The Harangue finish'd, the troops discharg'd their muskets, & the cannons of the Fort & those of the Vessels in the roadstead fir'd their salutes.

On the 24th of the month the Hooker the *Saint Jacques* arriv'd from the Indies at Fort Dauphin, laden like the *Saint Jean*.

*This Vessel was commanded by the Sieur Chanlatte, Captain.*

The 3rd March following, the Hooker *Saint Denis* departed for France laden with hides and victuals.

*This Vessel was commanded by the Sieur de la Moisse.*

The 18th of the month, Monsieur de Mondevergues having caus'd the Hooker *Petit Saint Jean* to be equipp'd for the Indies; he made ready to go out of the Bay Dauphine, where having been until four hours after noon

with very calm weather, the Captain of the Hooker embark'd in his Boat to go to his vessel to loosen sail, but before he reach'd it, there arose a wind from the South so strong that he thought he wou'd perish before reaching his Ship. On getting to it, & the wind increasing from one moment to another, caus'd his ship to drive & broke its cables; they fir'd several guns to obtain succour. The Boat of the Ship *Saint Paul* was there & carry'd to it a large anchor, & a cable. Those who were in this Boat thought to have perish'd; but as the wind continu'd to increase, the Hooker drove & broke all its cables or anchors; a little after having anchor'd, & as a part of the Cargo of the Hooker was of anchors & cables, they held well on till the 20th of the month, when having both moor'd & lost all their cables & anchors, the Ship was cast on the Coast in the Bay. The 20th, at 10 o'clock in the evening, every one ran to give assistance by land, not being able to give it by sea. They sav'd everybody who was in the Vessel excepting a Sailor who was drown'd. All the Cargo was lost, and two hours after the Ship had struck, the sea so broke her up that not a splinter remain'd at the place. The Cargo consisted of 38 pieces of Iron, Ordnance, Anchors, Cables, & Sails, the whole intended for the Indies.

*This ship  
was com-  
manded by  
the Sieur de  
Bois Pean,  
Captain.*

The — day of the month of March, the Ship *La Mariée* arriv'd from the Indies at Fort Dauphin, laden with *Cloves, Pepper, Cinnamon, Nutmeg, Stuffs, Cotton Cloth, Chintzes*, & other Indian merchandise, the whole consign'd to France; the said Ship of from six to seven hundred tons burden.

*This ship  
was com-  
manded by  
the Sieur  
Marchand,  
Captain.*

The — of the month, the Ship *La Force* arriv'd from the Indies at Fort Dauphin, laden like the preceding, of five hundred tons burden or thereabouts.

The — April following, Monsieur de Mondevergues having made his preparations for his return to France, he

embark'd in the Ship *La Mariée*. At his embarkation, the Troops being under Arms saluted him with their musketry.

The *Saumague* also depart'd the same day, accompanying this Vessel. The Ship *La Force* not having been able to fit out as soon as the *Mariée*, left the following day to go to France.

The — June the Ship *La Mariée*, in which was Monsieur de Mondevergues, put back to the said Fort Dauphin, not having been able to double the Cape of Good Hope; nevertheless the Vessels, *La Force* & *La Saumague*, of which I have spoken, doubl'd it.

The 15th August following, the Vessel the *Saint Paul*, after being in the Bay Dauphine for six months, not having been able to leave for the Indies, mostly on account of the contrary Seasons, at last left with the Hookers, the *Saint Jacques* & the *St. Luc*.

There are two seasons for going from Madagascar to the Indies & to Surat. In the first by leaving Madagascar in the month of August without delay (particularly from the 15th until the 20th) one reaches Surat in six weeks, & goes to Mozambique on the East Coast of Africa: the second season is in the month of October, when, without delay, one can go to the Coasts of Malabar; one is four months making the passage.

There are some of these Malabars along this coast, who with numbers of Dhows will attack the Vessels which they see, of whatever nation they may be; & when they can take a Vessel there's no quarter for those who are therein; otherwise, for the most part, they cut the nerves of their hams, & then keep them to serve as slaves to watch their beasts; they cut the sinews of their legs, in order that they cannot run away & save themselves. The Vessels of Europe do not fear these Malabar Pirates, because they are fine Vessels well arm'd. They have several times attack'd our French Vessels, who have given

them such a warm reception, that they have not dar'd to attack others.

The 23rd December 1670, there appear'd a Vessel opposite the Bay Dauphine, which moor'd there at ten o'clock in the morning ; this Ship nam'd the *Julles*, a king's ship, arm'd man of war of 500 tons burden or thereabouts, arm'd with 36 pieces of cannon, both bronze & iron, commanded by Monsieur de Luché, Captain. As soon as this Ship was anchor'd, there were sighted four other Ships which anchor'd as well the same day. The first, nam'd the *Navarre*, in which was the Sieur de la Haye, Admiral of this Fleet. This Ship, bearing the flag of the Admiral, was of 1100 tons burden, arm'd with 56 pieces of cannon, of which the greatest part was of brass. They had double Officers in this Ship, the first Captain was Monsieur de Turelle, Chief of Squadron, the second Captain, Monsieur Languillet. The Ship, *Flamand*, anchor'd next, of six to seven hundred tons burden, arm'd with 45 pieces of cannon, both brass & iron, commanded by the Sieur Dumayne, Captain.

The Ship *St. Jean* of Bayonne, or the *Bayonnois*, anchor'd next ; 'twas of 500 tons burden or thereabouts, arm'd with 34 pieces of cannon, Brass & Iron, commanded by Monsieur Desmarets, Captain ; & the Ship or small Frigate, named the *Diligente*, of 100 tons burden, arm'd with 2 pieces of cannon, commanded by the Sieur Dudros, Captain.

Four Vessels of this Fleet had remain'd behind, either from bad weather, or because they had been oblig'd to refit, at Lisbon, their rudders having been unshipp'd, they arriv'd at Fort Dauphin, one after another, from the 3rd November 1670 until 3rd March 1671, when the last arriv'd. The principal of these Ships, nam'd the *Triomphe*, of from eight to nine hundred tons burden, arm'd with 50 pieces of cannon, Brass & Iron, commanded by the Sieur Forans.

The three other Vessels were three Flutes, each of four

to five hundred tons, one nam'd the *Europe*, commanded by the Sieur du Pré; the other nam'd the *Indienne*, commanded by the Sieur de la Clide; & the third nam'd *La Sultanne*, whose Captain, nam'd Beaulieu, had dy'd during the passage.

All these Vessels were King's Ships, arm'd for war. On the arrival of the five first Ships nam'd above, the Vessel *La Mariée*, being in the Bay Dauphine, bore the Admiral's flag for Monsieur de Mondevergues, & the *Navarre* having also the Admiral's flag for Monsieur de la Haye. 'Twas astonishing to see two French Admirals in the same place.

The 24th November, Monsieur de la Haye landed on shore, accompany'd by the Officers of the Fleet, & those of his House; he found all the Infantry under arms for his reception. They went into the house of Monsieur de Mondevergues, then still Viceroy or Governor of the Island, in presence of whom, & of Monsieur de Champmargou, Lieutenant-General, of Monsieur Despinay, Procureur-General, & of many Officers and Notable Persons, Monsieur de la Haye open'd the packets of the King & caus'd his commissions to be read out.

The 25th of the month, the Vessel *La Mariée* lower'd its Admiral's flag. The same day dy'd the Sieur d'Autigny, Captain of Infantry; he was interr'd according to the ordinary Ceremony for Captains.

*Thursday, 4 December*, preparations having been made for the reception of Monsieur de la Haye, in quality of Admiral, Governor & Lieutenant-General for the King throughout the whole extent of the Oriental Seas & Countries under his rule; the thing was thus performed.

The Troops of Infantry, both those of the Island & of the Fleet of the Sieur Admiral, being under arms, & the French residents in the island, & very many Natives who had been bidden there, being present, Monsieur the

Admiral came out from his Lodging accompany'd by the Gentlemen of the Mission, by Monsieur de Grateloup, Quartermaster, by Monsieur de Raturierre, Aide-de-Camp of Monsieur de Champmargou, Lieutenant-General, by the Sieur la Casse, by many Officers both Naval & others, & by all the Officers, Guards, & the Household of Monsieur the Admiral; they went as far as the gate of the Fort, where there was erected a sort of throne; each then took his place according to his rank. Silence was proclaim'd, & the Secretary of the Council read aloud the Commissions of the King given in favour of Monsieur de la Haye; by which it appear'd that His Majesty, wishing to keep the Oriental Countries & their people, who were or would be under his dominion, had found that he could not make a better choice than that of the person of Monsieur de la Haye, for the said post, His Majesty giving him power to command in all things, to rule, govern, make & ordain all whatsoever the said Sieur de la Haye should judge proper, for the welfare and advantage of His Majesty; besides power to exercise Sovereign Justice in the said obedient Countries, as well over the Ecclesiastics as over all other persons in general.

Thereupon the Officers took the oath of fidelity to his Majesty, & of obedience to Monsieur de la Haye. After which was proclaim'd an Amnesty given by the King in honour of the arrival of Monsieur de la Haye in the Oriental Countries, by which the crimes of those who were then in the Island, even of the Natives, were remitted with general pardon & absolution for the past.

There was also publish'd an Ordinance of the King, by which his Majesty order'd all his subjects being in the service of Foreigners, to enter into his service or of the Gentlemen of the Royal Company of the East Indies. His Majesty offering to give them the same wages, rights,

profits & honours as they had among Foreigners, & this on pain of death.

Of all these said documents the said *Sieur Procureur-General* required the registry, as well as the promulgation of the said Ordinances: then he made a fine and eloquent Harangue to *Monsieur the Admiral*; which being finish'd, the *Admiral* descended from the Throne, & at the head of all the Officers & people of the island, he said that the intention of the King was that *Monsieur de Champmargou* should be acknowledg'd as Governor & Lieutenant of the Island, & that each one was to obey him in that quality. He also said that it had been the intention of the King to appoint the *Sieur la Casse* in charge as Major of the Island, & that each one was to respect him in that office.

They afterwards went to the Church to thank God, & *Messieurs the Ecclesiastics*, with the Cross, receiv'd at the door *Monsieur the Admiral*; they chanted the *Te Deum*, which being finish'd, the *Admiral* went out of the Church, & the troops fir'd their salutes & the same was done by the cannon of the Fort & by the Ships in the Roadstead. This being done, two barrels of Wine were given by *Monsieur the Admiral* to the Soldiers. Afterwards they saw the *Mitave* danc'd by many Blacks, who had for a reward two barrels of Wine to drink. The same day *Monsieur the Admiral* took possession of the Island in the name of the King.

*Mitave, gestures and postures of the Blacks when they fight each other.*

*Tuesday, 16th December*, at two hours after sunrise, the long Boat anchor'd in the Bay Dauphine, commanded by one named *Gigault*, Pilot, returning from looking for the River of Masts, which was said to be in the Island, where it had been sent by *Monsieur de Mondevergues*. They call this river the *River of Masts*, because there are there fine woods proper for masting Vessels: & we were assur'd that 'tis where the Arabs obtain the greater portion of

*River of Masts.*

their large spars, & that even they come from the Indies to obtain them.

*Arabs in  
Madagas-  
car.*

Gigault reported that whilst searching for the *River of Masts*, they had stopp'd at one place of the Island nam'd the *Old Macellage*, in which anciently the Arabs dwelt; that he had there remark'd many Mosques, Tombs, Cisterns & Houses, the whole built of stone. That from these they pass'd to the *New Macellage*, also in the same Island, where the Arabs dwelt, that they have a King whose Court is fairly magnificent, & that he had a good number of Soldiers as his guard; that they said they had dwelt in the Island 200 years, and that they made notable traffic, having seen there numbers of small Vessels, that it nearly came to pass that they had been massacr'd by these Arabs, having been mistaken for Portuguese, with whom they wag'd eternal war; & that having been recogniz'd as French by these Arabs, who knew that there had been Frenchmen resident in the Island more than 30 years, they were well receiv'd by them, & that they desir'd to make friends with them. That these Arabs have a fine City, Towns & Villages, where there were Mosques & superb Tombs, Cisterns & Houses, the whole built of stone. That these people are white like the Europeans & that they are dress'd like Turks. That returning from the said *River of Masts*, they met the Hooker *S. Luc*, commanded by the Sieur Louvel, who had left for the Indies in the month of August last, who had told them that having lost, off Cape St. Augustin, the Ships, *S. Paul* & *S. Jacques*, with which he had departed, he had not been able to make much way because of the bad weather, & that he had been oblig'd to go to Mozambique, where he learnt on his arrival that the Arabs and *Moors* had landed at this place, that they had massacr'd many Portuguese who had not had time to take refuge in the fortress, they had burnt & destroy'd the Churches & Houses, & that at this time there arriv'd five

Portuguese Ships, which, being well furnish'd with people, oblig'd the Arabs & *Moors* to retire, nevertheless without loss; & that the principal Portuguese Ship, named the *Capitan*, Admiral of this fleet, had apparently been lost, either from bad weather, or because of the dearth of provisions, there being 1300 men in the Ship, which had neither water nor victuals. That the Portuguese prepar'd to build a fortress in such a place that no one should be able to put foot on their Territory without their permission. That he had pass'd a French Vessel, the 15th September last, bearing the flag at the main.

The 16th December, the *Sieur de Luché* dy'd, Captain of the King, Commandant of the Ship *Julles*.

The next day, 17th, he was interr'd, four Ensigns carry'd his body, & four Captains of the King carry'd the pall, numbers of officers follow'd, & then the Troops of Infantry march'd, following the order practis'd at the funeral ceremonies of Officers. During all the Service the cannons of the Ships fired incessantly, & the Soldiers fir'd several volleys near the Ditch.

The 30th December following, Monsieur the Admiral left Fort Dauphin, accompany'd by several Officers, & about three hundred men of Infantry & Sailors, taking his way towards the Plain of *Manambarre*, six to seven leagues distant from Fort Dauphin.

Some time before this departure, Monsieur the Admiral, *War* having held Council with Monsieur de Champmargou & *against* several other persons to consider the best means of holding the Province of *Anosse* belonging to the French in security, found that *Ramousset*, who had become *Chief* in this Land, had given reason for doubting his fidelity, in that he had always been unwilling to come to the Fort to render his duty and homage, tho' he had been summon'd many times, both by Monsieur de Mondevergues, Monsieur de Champmargou, & Monsieur the Admiral, & that he had always

refus'd & contented himself by sending some of his People. Moreover, that he had an understanding with *Ramillange*, the declar'd enemy of the French, to whom he had given one of his daughters as wife. As also Ramousset, having plenty of fire-arms & of ammunition, things which ought not to be for his use more than for other Blacks, having been summon'd to remit them into the hands of the French, from whom he had obtain'd them by purchase, he had made answer that he would never surrender the arms but with his life. On this information Monsieur the Admiral and the Council concluded to make war on Ramousset, who had it in his power greatly to incommode the French; 'tis why Monsieur the Admiral set out, as I have said, with the design of going to Ramousset's, *Who had fixed his dwelling near the plain of Manam-barre.*

The first of January following, 1671, Messieurs de Grateloup & Champmargou departed also from the Fort to join Monsieur the Admiral.

The Frigate, *Diligente*, left with a long Boat & three Shallops, all fill'd with Officers & Sailors, going to the appointed *rendez-vous*, from whence to go on to Ramousset's residence.

Orders had also been issu'd to several French Settlers of the Island to present themselves at the *rendez-vous* & to bring there their Blacks, which they did, being all assembl'd, there were more than seven hundred French, & at least six hundred Blacks, to make war upon their Enemies, who were not more than one hundred men. They were with Ramousset, who, having been advis'd of it, had fortified himself as well as he could in his Village, & boldly awaited the attack which was prepar'd against him, which having been deliver'd, he defended himself vigorously with his hundred men; they kill'd many Soldiers with shots from *Arquebuzes*, & wounded some

Officers, until seeing themselves forc'd, & the Sieurs de Champmargou, la Casse, & others entering into the Village with the Troops, they retir'd without loss, in spite of all the precautions which had been taken to prevent them from so doing.

This action was creditable enough on the part of the Blacks, in daring to face more than 1300 men, as many French as Blacks; & with not more than one hundred men to bravely await the assault, to kill both French & Blacks & only to retire on seeing themselves overpower'd, without sustaining material loss.

This is the most severe action that the Negroes of Madagascar have made since the French settl'd in the Island. Indeed Ramousset & his People had been brought up among the French & had knowledge of Arms; this is why they had no fears as the other Blacks had always had, when they had an affair with the French, on account of their whiteness & their fire-arms, by which when they saw their folk kill'd without seeing the missiles coming, fear wou'd take them, of such kind that they believ'd they would all be kill'd in the same way, without being able to defend themselves: & by their flight they had always left the victory to their Enemies: & if they have sometimes beaten parties of French, & if they have massacr'd some of them, it has been by surprise & never in open War.

'Tis not the case, however, that we have not had some Chiefs & other Frenchmen in the island who have shew'd by their actions much courage & boldness, as Monsieur de Champmargou has done. He has always been very successful in his enterprises, has dearly paid for it in his person, and had much success, both in protecting the Country, and in avoiding the ambushes which they laid in order to assassinate him, having always found opportunity of punishing those who have wish'd to do him harm, &

commonly the Blacks believe that he is immortal, because of the risks which he has run without being kill'd; also they fear him much, & his presence alone is of more value than five hundred men.

One of the most glorious actions in my opinion which he has done in the Island is as follows:—

It had been a long time since any news had been receiv'd in the Island from France. The French, impatient at this, sought means to enable them to quit: & tho' there were few of them, the largest part of them abandon'd Fort Dauphin, & proceeded under the guidance of Sieur la Casse, with the design of going to *Cape Saint Augustin*, in the said Island, to try & find some English or Dutch Ships, which are wont to trade at this place, to obtain passage to Europe or elsewhere. Monsieur de Champmargou stay'd at Fort Dauphin, accompany'd by fourteen men only, from whence he would not go out, both on account of the Holy Sacrament, which he was anxious to guard, not having any Priests, as also on account of the interests of his Master. The Blacks, seeing the weakness of the French, assembl'd many times in great numbers & attacked the Fort, intending to kill them & take the Fort, but they were always repuls'd vigorously by the fourteen men, of whom Monsieur de Champmargou was the Chief, who maintain'd themselves in spite of the multitude of these Blacks, preserving the Holy Sacrament & the Fort, until some Ships came from France, by which they were reinforced by men & supplies.

I return to our people, who having forc'd the village of Ramousset, took possession of what they found there, & gave over the whole to a Black to govern, to whom this Village had belong'd, & left them a French Garrison.

There was plenty of time to pursue Ramousset; but pursuit was inexpedient. It would have been necessary to place Garrisons in places & settlements where there

would always be danger that this Ramousset or his allies might attack and make a *Souvou*. After the Garrisons had been posted by Monsieur the Admiral, he return'd with the Officers and the rest of the Troops to Fort Dauphin.

*Souvou is a party of Blacks who attack by night & pillage.*

This Ramousset had been with Monsieur Champmargou & had serv'd as one of the porters of his palanquin, which is the method of carrying the Chiefs in this country. Since leaving him he had rais'd himself by his address, & become redoubtable by his bravery, among the other Blacks. He had always serv'd the French well in the wars & expeditions whenever they employ'd him.

Shortly after these things many Blacks assembl'd themselves under the leadership of *Rafesle*, a native of the Island, who had been Head-man of a village under the Sieur de la Casse. Under pretence of assisting Ramousset, they made a number of *Souvous* against the French Settlers, whom they saw undefended by any Garrison, going by night into their settlements, which they pillag'd, & carry'd off what there was, & driving away the cattle. They went, among others, to a place named *Marfoutou*, belonging to Sieur Mesnard, an old Inhabitant of the Island. They burnt the Village, took all that was in it without leaving a fowl, carry'd off five or six hundred great horned cattle, Oxen & Cows, & quantities of Sheep, Goats & Pigs. The loss was estimated at 10,000 livres.

Ramousset & Rafesle kill'd two Frenchmen in these reprisals. Having found them unprepar'd, they murdered them in the country. The French did what they could to take Rafesle, but that was impossible.

After the return of Monsieur the Admiral and his Troops to Fort Dauphin, between their return & until the month of April 1671, there dy'd 300 men of sickness, both Officers, Soldiers & Sailors; few persons escap'd the malady. Monsieur the Admiral, and the Sieurs de la Raturierre & de Champmargou, thought they would die.

'Tis what resolv'd Monsieur the Admiral to go to the Isle of Bourbon, both to re-establish his health as well as that of the convalescent & sick.

The — of the said month of January, the Vessel, *Phenix*, belonging to Messieurs of the Royal Company of the East Indies, arriv'd at Fort Dauphin. This Vessel would have been lost at sea if she had not found the Flute named the *Indienne*, commanded by the Sieur Laclide, of whom I've spoken; who, having boarded this vessel & seen the necessity of the Crew which mann'd it, because the greatest part of the Crew was dead, the remainder sick, he left there thirty men of his Vessel, with orders that the said Ship *Phenix* should come to anchor at Fort Dauphin, which was promis'd by Monsieur the Bishop of Heliopolis, who was in this Vessel with many other Missionaries, who were going to the Kingdom of Siam, & into China & Cochin China, in their Missions.

Following there arriv'd the Hooker, the *Saint Luc*, of which I've spoken, not having been able to make her voyage from the Indies. She confirm'd the news which I've written above, brought by Gigault, Pilot.

The — February, the Hooker, *Saint Jacques*, arriv'd from the Indies at the Fort, laden with victuals for the return to France of the Vessel *Mariée*, by which vessel Monsieur de Champmargou & myself receiv'd letters which the Missionaries, who had pass'd in the *Saint Paul* to the Indies, had written to us, of which I have written before: they advis'd us that they had had trouble in finding a few of the goods which they sent us, because the Town of Surat had recently been pillag'd by one named Savagy, of whom I shall recount what these Missionaries inform'd us concerning him.

*Surat  
pillaged.*

Savagy is a Sovereign Prince, who has his principality in the States of the Great Mogul, & who replac'd him in it. He is not further than ten days from Surat, a Town

belonging to the Mogul. 'Tis the first town of Asia, & one of the largest commercial Towns of the world. 'Tis a little larger than Orleans, & as much or more populous than Paris, in proportion to its greatness. There are all sorts of Nations here, who profess their Religion freely. This town is strong enough, being well surrounded with good walls & fortifications; there's a good & strong Citadel, in which there's a Governor & strong Garrison. Nevertheless this Town has been several times plundered by the said Savagy, for whom the pillaging is render'd very easy, for the Inhabitants, on hearing it said that Savagy is coming to see them, betake themselves to flight, & abandon the Town, carrying with them what they can; and it is impossible to find people more cowardly than these Indians there, since at the very name of Savagy they tremble, & by their flight leave the Town a prey to him. This Savagy has not more than from ten to twelve thousand men, so that, if the Soldiers & Inhabitants of Surat had a little courage, the defeat of Savagy & his Troops would be easy for them.

Savagy has acquir'd inestimable booty in the plunderings which he has made of this Town, where are some very rich Merchants, & particularly some *Baignans*, who are the richest Merchants of the world. I shall say something afterwards of the Religion of these Baignans. In the last sack that Savagy made in this Town, there was found in one house alone of a Banian twenty-two pounds of large, fine pearls, besides other jewellery & costly merchandise.

*Surat has  
been several  
times  
pillag'd by  
Savagy.*

The Company of France has its Hotel & Office in the said town, which they call the Lodge of the French, but Savagy does not touch anything belonging to Frenchmen, having peace with them, & being their friend. There were, nevertheless, some of his Troops who wish'd to enter into the Lodge, & demanded a sum of money. They

reply'd that the French did not give up anything except by the mouth of the cannons placed in position at the entrance of the Lodge. They contented themselves with this answer, seeing that they had not to deal with the Subjects of the Mogul.

Savagy is always in the field, & has captur'd a quantity of places & Castles belonging to the Mogul, which he holds & fortifies. He is unable to keep possession of Surat, not having taken the Citadel.

The cause wherefore Savagy makes war in the States of the Mogul is that, being very valiant & brave personally, & Sovereign Prince, the Great Mogul conceiv'd hatred & jealousy against him, & took counsel to unseat him under some specious pretext; & to this end he order'd him to come into his Court, which Savagy did. When he arriv'd he receiv'd a quantity of caresses from the Mogul, who told him that, knowing his experience & his valour, he could not find a person in his States so capable as him for being Generalissimo of his Armies; & that to effect this he had resolv'd to entrust this charge into his hands, & that he would cause them to expedite the Commissions, in order to take the Field when he had need. Savagy accepted it in appearance; and seeing that this snare was tender'd to him with the design of destroying him on the first occasion, he resolv'd to play it out to the end. He thank'd the Mogul for the gracious honour which he accorded him, & told him that, since it had pleas'd him thus to honour him, he pray'd for permission from him to make a tour in his Principality to put in order his affairs & those of his Subjects, from whom he might levy from fifteen to sixteen thousand men whom he would bring with him to his service, and that on his return he would take the Commissions of his Majesty, which the Mogul grant'd him.

Savagy return'd into his country, levy'd his people &

employ'd them, not for the Mogul, but against him, as I've said above.

And 'tis a remarkable thing, that a Seigneur as great as the Mogul, and who places Armies of more than 300,000 on foot when he wishes, lets war be made in his States, & cannot bring to the front more than ten or twelve thousand men. This well shows that these Indians are wretched Soldiers, since a handful of men a little inur'd to war & led by a brave Chief, resists & mocks at the Forces of the Mogul.

*The Mogul  
can put  
more than  
600,000  
men on foot.*

The Gentlemen of the East Indian Company have Agencies establish'd in the territory of Savagy.

The — February, Monsieur de Mondevergues embark'd in the Ship *Marile* to return to France, & the next day made sail.

The — of the said month, the Hooker *Saint Luc*, having been sent to *Itaperre*, distant two leagues from the Fort, laden with *Knees*, *Baulks*, & other timber for the Repairs of the Vessels, being in the Bay, was surpris'd by a wind from the South so strong & violent that it cast the Hooker on the Coast, where she was lost. The Crew which was in her sav'd themselves.

During this month they *sagay'd*, or put to death by the *Sagaye*, many Blacks, some for having kill'd a Frenchman whom they found asleep, & the others for robbery.

This is all of the most remarkable events that I've seen happen in the Island during the stay which I made there, to wit, from the month of October 1669 until the month of March 1671, when I embark'd in the Vessel the *Navarre Admiral* to proceed to the Island of Bourbon, to try in some degree to recover my health, having remain'd incapable of using my limbs.

I've left above some dates in blank, not having been able to remark the days precisely, these things having happen'd during my illness.

*Baignans  
or Banjans.*

I have spoken above of the town of Surat, & said that there are several sorts of Nations which there profess their Religions freely. I have said that there's among them one kind whom they call *Baignans*, who are the richest merchants of the world. These Baignans believe in the

*Metem-  
psychosis.*

*Metempsychosis*, or the passing of Souls from one body to another, believing that, according to the good or the evil which they have done, their Souls pass into the bodies of animals either more noble or more vile: 'tis wherefore they never eat or kill any animal, nor of that which comes from them,—on the contrary they are merciful to all animals indifferently, of whatever species they may be, for many of which they have Hospitals, either dogs, cats, & other animals, even for flies, fleas, bugs, & other little beasts, which they maintain at the expense of some poor beggars who expose themselves voluntarily to be bitten by these animals and nourish them, provided they pay them.

When any one of them dies, the most part leave considerable sums for this object, & gifts to the Governor of Surat to prevent the hunting & slaughter of animals & to prevent any one catching any fish in the sea or elsewhere, the whole during a certain time. The Governor grants them this for their money, & prevents hunting & fishing as much as he can. They can beat & maltreat these Baignans without apprehension that they will revenge themselves.

They have some temples which they name *Pagodas*, where there are figures of animals, & have their Doctors, whom they name *Bremans* or *Bramennes*, for whom they have a great veneration.

They believe in one God alone, & three Persons in him; but I do not know how they understand it.

'Tis many ages since the wives of these Baignans exercis'd much wickedness on their husbands; & when

they were tir'd of them they had them assassinat'd or poison'd. Accordingly a Prince of that time provid'd an Edict, by which he prohibit'd these Baignans from marrying more than once in their lifetime, & that after the death of the husband the wife should be oblig'd to burn herself alive with the dead body of her husband, a thing which has always been executed by the Baignans since that time, & at present passes for Religion among them.

Thus the Fathers of children marry them during their most tender youth, & when they are of sufficient age bring them together & they consummate the marriage. When the wife dies first, the husband remains a widower all his life; & if the husband dies first, the wife is oblig'd to do that which I have just report'd.

I've said that the wives were oblig'd to burn themselves alive with the dead body of their husbands, because they are forc'd to do so, but at present the Prince, having had his attention drawn to this, leaves them the choice of doing it if they wish: & as it is a great infamy among them not to do so, & that those who do not burn themselves pass as being infamous, there are but very few who exempt themselves from it.

*Wives of  
Baignans  
are oblig'd  
to burn  
themselves.*

The Husbands being dead, the wives are solicited by their parents & friends to burn themselves, as I've said; & when they consent to it, they are oblig'd to go to request permission from the Governor of the place, who gives it them for a certain sum of money which is furnish'd him: when they have obtain'd this permission they are unable any more to retract. This is why their parents & friends seize them, praise their courage, their fidelity & their virtue. Then the mother and all go with her, to the sound of instruments, with great ceremony where the dead body of her husband, which is on a pile of wood in an enclos'd locality, & expressly made of combustible matter. She enters boldly into a passage made for her, which they

shut after, so that she cannot get out. Having enter'd in, she herself sets a light to the pile, &, embracing the body of her husband, burns herself with him, during which the spectators make a great noise both with voice & instruments, in order that they should not hear the cries of her who burns herself; & others throw oils or essences into the fire in order that it may burn well. The virtue of these wives after that is largely extoll'd by these Baignans.

\* \* \* \* \*



VILLAGE NEAR FORT DAUPHIN.



of the *Machicorres*, to exemplify the mode of life of those Chiefs who possess power.

The Sieur Desbrosses left Fort Dauphin in the month of August 1671, accompany'd by sixty Blacks of his settlement, & took his way towards the Province of the *Machicorres*, to the village of la Hayfouchy, both with the design of assuring the continuation of the friendship of the French, he having receiv'd orders from MM. de Mondevergues & de Champmargou; & for trading for horned cattle, of which the Chief, la Hayfouchy, had a large number. He arriv'd in his territory as he was setting forth on the march with an Army, to go to war against one nam'd *Baytsileau*, the Chief of another Province neighbouring on that of la Hayfouchy, who having been warn'd of the arrival of the Sieur Desbrosses, retrac'd his steps with his army & return'd to his home, where he found the Sieur Desbrosses, to whom he show'd great kindness, & receiv'd him well; he show'd him his army compos'd of more than 1200 men, whom he paraded in order before Desbrosses, & made them perform the *Mitave*. After which, having assur'd la Hayfouchy of the friendship of the French, he made reply that he did not fear any person as long as the French were his friends, & that also, on his side, he would serve them with all that was in his possession. Desbrosses stay'd some time at la Hayfouchy's residence, from whom he purchas'd two hundred horned beasts, Oxen & Cows, of which he had more than six score thousand, without counting other animals, such as sheep, goats & pigs. This number of cattle is large to belong to a single man. At length Desbrosses, wishing to return home, inform'd la Hayfouchy of this, who pray'd Desbrosses to assure Messrs. de Mondevergues & de Champmargou of the friendship which he had for the French, & that he had nothing which was not at their service. He gave to Sieur Desbrosses many Oxen as a present, which he meant as

*Baytsileau is at least as powerful & rich as la Hayfouchy.*

*When the Blacks perform the Mitave, they make the same gestures & postures as when they fight.*

*This Hayfouchy breeds Pigs & eats them, contrary to the custom of people of this country.*

much for the Company & Monsieur Mondevergues as for the Sieur Desbrosses. He sent also fifty fine chosen Oxen to Monsieur de Champmargou, & gave some Blacks to bring these animals to the French headquarters.

From Fort Dauphin to la Hayfouchy's home 'tis more than one hundred & fifty leagues by land. He had for a long time Frenchmen with him; & he often sent some of his people as an embassy to the French at Fort Dauphin, with presents.

All the Natives of the said Island are not very black in body; numbers of them are tawny-colour'd & mulattoes; they are very well made.

The men go naked, except that their privy parts are hidden by a morsel of cloth or stuff, in breadth one quarter, & of one ell & a half to two ells in length, which they gird around the loins, passing between their legs to cover their nakedness; they also cover themselves with robes of silk, or of cotton, or of cloth, each according to his condition or means. They adorn themselves with coloured Beads & glass Trinkets, with which they make fillets, which they put on their neck, arms & legs; those who are rich, carry collars of Coral, Samesam, Cornelians & gold beads; they put in their ears bits of wood, as large as the thumb, & very short; at the end of these pieces there are small plates of gold very neatly work'd; they carry also on their arms Mannelers of gold & silver, of brass or tin. They go with the head naked & have their hair plaited in little knots in neat order. All these things become them very well.

The women are cloth'd with a species of chemise of cloth or other stuff, a little open behind, without sleeves. This covers their throat to their waist, & scarfs of silk or cotton, which they put round their waist, covering them from thence to their feet in form of petticoats. The remainder of their ornament & head dress is the same as that of the men.

*Manners.* All these people are sufficiently civil & courteous, not having the brutality of other black nations. They are clever & elegant. 'Tis dangerous to offend them too much, & when they wish to betray any one 'tis when they bestow their warmest caresses.

Formerly these Blacks were the best people of the world; & when they saw a white man they held him in admiration & in respect, kneeling to the ground when he pass'd by them, & if he wish'd to enter their Huts, they would lay down on the side of the door, & make a white man pass over their body, saying that the earth was not worthy to carry a white man, believing that he had something of the Divine nature: but at present they have chang'd in humour, having no more respect for a white man than for a Black. And this was caus'd by the too great liberty which they gave them, and by the bad examples which the Europeans have had, who glory in the sin of Luxury in this country, & who often debauch their wives, & when they preach to them of chastity they mock, and say that the Whites are not better than themselves.

Although I speak in general of Europeans who have been or are in this country, I nevertheless except those who are well behav'd, & who by their virtue have caus'd no scandal.

*Buildings.* These Blacks are very Hospitable, & do not hide their eatables & drinkables from the unexpected comers, who arriving in some locality, wherever it may be, commence to eat & drink what they find, without compliment, & are well receiv'd by all, if they are not enemies. If they did the same in Europe there would be no need of Hostelries for the passing travellers. Their buildings are not superb, they make small Huts of wood & leaves, in which a dozen persons would be troubl'd to find room; here they make their cooking, & sleep there on small mats, which they

weave very neatly with grass & leaves of reeds & other leaves. This serves them for bed & sheets for sleeping, & tablecloths, napkins, & carpets.

The Chiefs house themselves a little better; some of them have Houses of timber.

Their furniture does not incommode them in their Huts, & their cooking utensils are of earth, stone, & wood.

As to their Religion, they believe in one God, whom *Religion.* they call *Zanharre*, Master of all things. They hold something of Judaism & Mahometanism: but it is impossible to speak accurately of their beliefs & superstitions, which are different in each Province of the Island. There are, nevertheless, some general ones which I shall remark on hereafter.

The men have as many wives as they wish, if they have *Wives.* the means of maintaining them, & buy them from their parents. Those who have most means have the most wives; 'tis a mark of greatness among them to have many of them. Those who have many of them have always one whom they name the Mistress wife, who is more honour'd & respected than the others. They are very envious of one another's wives, and often do what they can to debauch them. 'Tis this which causes great wars & dissensions between them.

'Tis permissible for men to quit their wives when they wish, & for wives to quit their husbands, by giving back to them that with which they have been purchas'd; they live together as long as they find themselves happy, if not, they quit themselves and take others.

When the wives bear children, they tell their husbands if they have had an intrigue with any other men, then they name them, & how it came to pass. At length they tell all, believing that if they do not tell, they will die in travail of the child: & when she dies of it, some one of the other wives says that this one has lied to her husband,

& has not voluntarily told the truth, that therefore she is dead.

The husbands, knowing those who have had to do with their wives, send immediately to them to summon them to pay the fine which is generally paid in the Island for that. This fine is the half of that which a wife has cost her husband; and when they refuse to pay those whose wives they have embrac'd, having enough force, they go to war against those who are obliged to pay, and carry off all which they can capture, either Slaves or cattle.

Those who have an affair with wives of others, & who have not the means of paying the fines, are oblig'd to serve their husbands as slaves.

*Wicked superstition.*

When the wives lie in on certain days of the week which they believe unfortunate, & particularly the Sunday, they destroy their infants, throwing them into the water, or exposing them in the woods. They believe that if they let live these children born on these days, that they will become very wicked, do much evil, & kill their father & mother. This wicked superstition destroys many of the children, without which this Island alone could not sustain its Inhabitants.

*Circumcision.*

They circumcise their infants, and to this effect make great & royal ceremonies. This Circumcision is held when the Chief of the Province has the means, & if there are many of these children to circumcise, and ordinarily every three years. They build a sort of Hall for this operation, under which they make their ceremonies; when the *Chief* has cut the foreskin of the infant, their nearest relation swallows it in a cup of drink. This circumcision made, they slaughter beasts, with which they make good cheer in general & rejoicing, singing and dancing to the sound of their tambours & instruments.

*Chiefs of the Island.*

The Chiefs seldom live at peace together; & when they can set one upon the other, do not lose the occasion, &

are generally at war, of which the cause arises about the wives. And besides this, they keep up the hatred of several races, one against another, until they shall avenge themselves: the Fathers impress their hatreds in the spirit of their children, & excite them to avenge them, if they find occasion.

They are very cruel in their Victory, & put all they Wars. can take of their enemies to fire and sword, without sparing anything, not even the infants at the cradle. If they are ask'd wherefore they slaughter these infants, who are not in a state to hurt them, they reply, that if they should leave them to live, these children would recall to mind the treatment done to their fathers, & being great, would be able to make War on them or on their children, or treat them in the same way in which their fathers had been treated.

Nevertheless there are to be found some more humane than others, who take the women & the children, of whom they make Slaves.

They also fight much between themselves, so that a good number of them spend their lives on the field of battle.

Their arms are *Sagayes*<sup>1</sup>; there are some who carry ten or twelve. There's one of them which they call *Mistress sagaye*, which is larger & stronger than the others, which they keep for the last, with which they fight hand to hand, when they have hurl'd their other sagayes, which they dart one at another so vigorously, that they can slay and pierce from point to point at more than sixty paces.

Those who do not carry so many sagayes have a buckler & a big sagaye to fight hand to hand.

<sup>1</sup> *Sagayes* are shafts of wood, well straightened and polish'd, of the thickness of the finger, more or less, according to the strength desired; they are three or four feet in length, & are shod at the end with a flat iron shoe as long as a finger. It serves as a ferrule to keep the rod straight, & at the other end is a blade made like that of a demi-pike.

They make a quantity of small wars of surprises which they call *Souvous*, going by night on the domains of their Enemies, to kill, pillage, & carry off what they can.

There are often some vagabonds who assemble themselves together & make these *Souvous*.

After having spoken of War, I proceed to speak of death, which generally accompanies War.

*Funerals.* When there dies one of the Chiefs or others who may be rich, their wives, their relations, friends, & neighbours, come to bewail the dead, & ask him wherefore he has left them, what displeasure has obliged him to quit the world, if he lack'd riches, cattle & food : and if he is a man they ask him if he had not enough wives and what 'twas he wanted. If it is a woman, if she was not content with her husband, & if she had not what she desired from him, & an infinity of other similar wails which they make over the dead man or woman ; and not being able to obtain a reason, they leave some women with the dead person who recommence their cries as above, & make a quantity of postures and grimaces to the dead to oblige them to speak : they caress them & bewail, then sing their prowess, and at length laugh immoderately ; and their laughter being finish'd they recommence weeping more than ever. These things last some days, during which they kill many horned cattle with which they make good cheer at the expense of the dead. There are players of instruments & beaters of tambours, with which they make a good noise. There are often met also Jugglers, Comedians, Singing men & Singing women, who, making many postures & grimaces, sing the praises of the Defunct persons.

All these things being done, they deck the dead persons with whatever they have most rich, and carry them into their tombs, which they call *Emounouques*. These are Cottages built of solid timber for the sepulture of the dead. The Chiefs have their *Emounouques* apart where are

their Ancestors : it is for them, their family, & their Successors. Those of the least quality have them separately & the Slaves apart.

The most part of these Blacks name these *Emounouques*, *Trangues de Beliche*, that is to say, Houses of the Devil.

These *Emounouques* are well garnish'd with the riches of these Blacks, either with mannelers of gold or silver, coral, cornelians, lambas, & other things. There are not any Blacks who dare to plunder anything there, because if they are found out they would be punish'd with death ; besides in addition that they fear the dead & believe that the devil is in these *Emounouques*, who would make them die if they enter'd to steal these. In war all things are plunder'd, but never are these *Emounouques* pillag'd, because of the apprehension which the Blacks have, & none is sufficiently daring to enter therein, unless to aid in putting some one in.

They serve up food for the dead during some period of time, and serve everything raw, & that which is necessary for cooking it, telling them that they can cook it according to their fancy, and they hang around the *Emounouques* the heads of the beasts which they kill in memory of the Defunct persons.

When they have plac'd a dead body they bring a young ox or cow before it, then dance & perform the *Mitave* round it, after which the Chief of the troop murmurs certain words in the ear of the beast, then cuts its throat, & immolates it to the *Manes* of the Defunct. They hang its head at the *Emounouque*, & cut a morsel of this beast which they present & leave to the dead, then eat the remainder.

It must be a Chief, or one of the race of Chiefs, who is empower'd to cut the throat of these animals. These Chiefs are named *Rohandryes*, & they are appointed as Sacrificators among these people ; they always offer the

first portion which they cut from the beasts which they sacrifice to the Devil, as the Evil-one, in order to appease him, & the second to God.

*Religion.*

All these Blacks believe that they will rise again & come back to the world, to lead the same life there; 'tis this which causes them whilst living to bury & hide whatever they have of greatest value, whether gold, silver, ambergris, coral, cornelians, glass trinkets, beads & other merchandises, believing they will find again these things when they shall be again risen from the dead; they say that if they have nothing they will be slaves.

Unless they did these things, the French would not find any trade with them, because they have more than sufficient of merchandise which they have purchas'd ever since the time that the French settl'd in the Island & that the Portuguese, English and Dutch have traded here.

A number of these Natives occupy themselves with predicting things to come, and with knowing those things which have pass'd. They form a number of characters on the sand, & draw their conclusions from thence. They call this *Mesquiller*.

'Tis a very true thing that there are many of these Blacks who devote themselves to the ministry of the demon, also they are oft beaten by him. These things are known by the French who have stay'd several years in the Island, not by hearsay only, for there are a few who have seen it.

These Sorcerers, or Magicians, are fear'd & respected by the other Blacks, to whom they give the characters which they call *Ollys*, to guard them against many things, but they are deceiv'd.

In fact all the Blacks are subject to be beaten & maltreated by the devil. Those who are baptis'd are beyond this danger: but there are many who, although they may be domicil'd with the French, & who see that

those who are baptis'd are out of this danger, do not wish at all to be instructed or to be baptis'd, or to pray to God : if they are ask'd the reason of this, they reply that the God, whom they call *Zanharre*, causes them to die, & that the Devil, whom they call *Beliche*, only beats them. Such is one of their reasons wherefore they do not desire to be baptis'd ; and another reason is because of their manner of living in the pleasures of the flesh permitted among them, from which they would be prevented were they baptis'd.

They often pray to the Demon, and if they are ask'd wherefore they do so, in place of praying to God, they reply that God is good & only does them good in their life, & therefore they need not pray to him ; but that the devil is wicked & does them much harm, & beats them ; which is wherefore they pray to him & offer him presents in order to appease him. All this sufficiently justifies what I've said that the devil greatly abuses these poor people.

When it thunders they all go outside & make great cries, noise, & great hubbubs. They have small boxes which they open when the thunder-clap roars, then they shut them & fasten them well, believing they have caught the thunder therein.

When they wish to undertake anything of consequence, & when they desire to ally themselves together to make an expedition, they swear fidelity, & as an indispensable mark of their union & of the good faith which they will keep towards one another, they eat some liver of beef. If these Blacks are accus'd of having committed any wicked action, of which there is no disproof, they make oath thus.

They generally bring a fuzil or a sword, or a sagaye : *Oath.* they put their feet upon it, & swear that they have not done that of which they are accus'd ; & in case 'twas so, they wish to be kill'd with the arms which are under their feet. They make them do the same thing when they wish

to make them promise that they will be faithful & that they will do nothing contrary to that which they desire of them : they do not swear very false.

The French content themselves with this oath : but between themselves, besides these sorts of swearing, the natives also swear by the Crocodile, which they name *Voa*, with which the Rivers and Lakes of this Island are full ; saying that they wish to be eaten by them, if they have done that of which they are accus'd ; this done, they are oblig'd to pass through a river, which they do. It also happens often that in passing through the water, they are taken & eaten by these Crocodiles<sup>1</sup> or *Voa*. The spectators of this fine proof of truth say that such an one has done the thing of which he was accus'd, 'tis wherefore he has been eaten. Besides these Blacks have difficulty in swearing if they lie, and especially on the said *Voa*.

*Crocodiles.* These Crocodiles do a great deal of mischief. I have been assur'd that there are Provinces in the Island where these animals are greatly apprehended, going even into the Huts to take the children.

I have often seen them in the water, which remaining immovable, resemble large logs of wood floating.

When these animals see oxen, cows, calves, sheep, or other animals which come to drink, they sink themselves below the surface, then take the beasts by the nose with their teeth, & clinging with their tails to the bottom of the water, which hold like anchors, draw the beasts to the bottom, drown them, and eat them.

These *Crocodiles* have not any tongue, & it is said that they have no taste ; meantime they are more apt to devour dogs than other animals. And whoever wishes to have the diversion of seeing it, has only to bring a dog to the brink of a river where there are *crocodiles*, & make the

<sup>1</sup> These Crocodiles are call'd at Madagascar by the French *Jacarets*, in the islands of America they call them *Cayemans*.



CROCODILE OF MADAGASCAR.

They have, besides, fear of certain beasts which they say are in the Island. One of these approaching in size & fashion to a Donkey, & others of the size & make of a Calf. They say these beasts devour men. Nevertheless I have not had any cognisance of any person having been devour'd by these beasts during the time that I was in the Island.

It has been told me that in many provinces of the Island, and particularly near that of Galambouille, there are some birds of the size of a large Turkey-cock, which have the head made like a cat, & the rest of the body like a griffon; these birds hide themselves in the thick woods, & when any one passes under the tree where they are they let themselves fall so heavily on the head of the passengers that they stun them, & in the moment they pierce their head with their talons, then they eat them.

There are Serpents in the Island which are not greatly venomous; there are also Scorpions, Spiders, & *Trembles* for all sorts of venomous beasts.

There are also Lizards & Cameleons which have no venom.

*Cameleon.* The Cameleon is a very curious animal. Firstly, because they assure one that it lives on air, not eating anything; and, secondly, its changing its colours, following the colour upon which it is plac'd. I have often made proof of it; have plac'd them on different colours, which being there they chang'd immediately in colour, and took that on which they were plac'd. This animal is made like a Lizard, excepting that it has the head larger & the back point'd. I've seen them of many sizes, to wit, from the size of a finger to the size of the arm.

*Diversions.* I have omitted to speak of the ordinary recreations of the Natives of this Island, which they perform at night, particularly when there's Moonlight, during which time they make good cheer if they have the wherewithal, which

they call the *Gauffre*—perform the *Mitave*, singing and dancing, playing on their instruments, exercising themselves by Moonlight, & play at various games.

There's a sort of Comedians, Singers, & Jugglers, who roam about the country; they are nam'd *Secatses*. I am assur'd that these *Secatses* are all hermaphrodites, which may be so; but I've not had the curiosity to visit them, tho' I have seen them many times. They have masculine visage, wear no beard, and are dress'd like women. They are adroit, & do many tricks of suppleness, play farces or comedies in their fashion, and play also several instruments of their country. They roam always by the coast & elsewhere; they are welcome, and treated kindly by all the Island, where they have no enemies.

The Natives of the Island cultivate the land & plant rice, peas, & beans of several kinds, & quantity of good roots; they reap from all that abundantly. I do not give any particular description of these plantings, not more than of other things, of which many persons who have been in the Island have been able to write.

There are many sorts of good fruits in the Islands, as *Fruits*. Bananas & Adam's Figs, Pineapples, Cocos, Citrons, sweet & bitter, Lemons, Oranges, sweet & bitter, small Oranges, which they name *Vangasecs*, which are better than the Oranges of China & of Portugal; 'tis the best fruit to my taste which there's in the Island. There are, besides, in the woods other fruits good enough; there are some which they call *Vontagues*. This fruit grows of the size of two fists, round as a ball, having the skin green, which covers a very hard shell, in which is the fruit, which is soft as Medlars, & approaching their taste, not at all so good. This fruit is very refreshing; they use it for playing at ball; & when they are hot & thirsty at the end of the game, they can eat their ball.

There's another sort, which are nam'd *Lamottes*, which

are shap'd like plums, & like them in taste; and many other kinds.

*Honey.* There's a quantity of Honey Bees in the said Island. Honey also abounds there; it serves them for making wine of Honey, which is like the *Hydromel* which is made in France; 'tis the ordinary drink of the country. There are several localities where Honey is not so common as in others; in default of it they plant quantities of sugar canes, from which they press the juice, which serves for drink.

*Cattle.* There's a large number of cattle in the said Island, & particularly of oxen and cows, which all have a hump between the two shoulders. There are some of these humps which weigh more than sixty pounds, 'tis only of fat, which they melt, & the fat serves for butter to do what one wishes with it. These beasts are well made, & have the legs very slender. There are some which have not horns, & others which have them only attach'd by the skin: they call them *Bourys*; these Bourys, not having horns to defend themselves with, bite like dogs.

The flesh of these beasts is as well tasted as those of Europe: in all the Oriental countries there's not as good meat as in the Island of Madagascar.

The Cows are different to those in Europe; for they have no milk but when they have Calves, thus they make very little butter in the said Island.

I insert here something of an expedition made by Monsieur de Champmargou in the year 1668 to the residence of one nam'd Rahessaf, Chief of a Province neighbouring to that of Hayfouchy of which I have spoken, from what I have said of Hayfouchy one can judge of the quantity of beasts which there's in the Island.

In the year 1668, the French Residents in the Island being short of provisions & cattle, they sought means to remedy this; so 'twas resolv'd that war should be made

against Rahessaf, enemy of the French, & who was most redoubtable in the country, he having previously defeat'd a Party of French. 'Twas for this reason that Monsieur de Champmargou left the province of Anosy, accompany'd by 145 French & by five to six thousand Blacks; they went on to the Territory of Rahessaf, who awaited the French with an army of eleven to twelve thousand men; they met & were sometime encamp'd one near the other without doing anything, until the Sieur de Champmargou seeing that a large part of the Blacks in his Army were demoraliz'd & sought to flee, he resolv'd to give fight. He advis'd the Blacks of it & told them that they were to prepare themselves to fight on that day. To which they reply'd that they did not wish to fight that day, because that their *Oly* had told them that if they fought that same day they would all be kill'd. The Sieur de Champmargou reply'd to them that his *Oly*, which is God, was stronger than the Devil their *Oly*, & that he had told him that he would have the Victory, on which account he would give Battle to Rahessaf with the French alone, not caring about the Blacks who had cowardice & did not wish to fight. Having said which, he drew up his Frenchmen in order & part of the Blacks who would follow them, the others being a little retir'd for flight—if the French suffer'd defeat. The said Sieur advanc'd against Rahessaf, defeated him & his army. He lost there only one Frenchman, who, being mounted on a horse, pursu'd the Fugitives, & caught up one whom he wish'd to kill with a musket shot but missed his aim; the Black did not miss, but struck him hard with a sagaye, which he threw at him, with which the Frenchman was pierc'd through & through the body; with several other Blacks of the French party who were kill'd. The Blacks who held back, ready to flee, if the French had suffered defeat, were the first to pursue the people of Rahessaf when they took to flight, &

made great slaughter of them. There were taken in this Foray forty thousand large horned cattle, Oxen & Cows, which were not all those of Rahessaf. Many of these beasts dy'd on the way, the rest were divid'd between the Blacks and the French.

By this number of beasts one can judge of the quantity there is in this island, since by one man alone there were taken 40,000 in one single foray.

They also breed Sheep & Goats, the Sheep are finer & larger than those of Europe, they have not wool, & have the hair of their coat short like calves: they have a very large tail. There are some of these tails which weigh more than 12 to 15 pounds, these Sheep are not such good eating as those of France.

The Goats are also better made than those of Europe, & are very good, they are equal to the Sheep of France.

They bring up quantities of poultry.

'Tis only the Blacks who are near the French who breed pigs: the others do not keep them, because they do not eat them at all.

With all these things, the Natives of the Island could live comfortably, if 'twere not for the wars and pillages, which they generally make one against another. This prevents the cultivation of the land.

*Silk and  
cotton.*

There's a quantity of silkworms in this Island, the Blacks collect the silk to make the scarfs & girdles with which they cover their nakedness. There grow also cotton trees, from which they take the cotton to make their *lambas*.

*Birds.*

There's much Game in the Island, & particularly river-birds. There are some which they name *Rassangles*. They are as large as Geese, they have their plumage white, & of a golden bluish-black, & have a large crest on the head.

Others named *Flamands*, whose body is large like the

Rassangles, they have the neck & legs very long, so that when they walk they are higher than a man.

There are river-Ducks of three sorts. The first are like those of Europe. The second smaller, named *Serilles*, they have the beak black & the feathers of the body like woodcocks. The third are shaped very nearly like the teals which one sees in Europe. They name them *Alives*. There are a good many other water-fowls, which I do not name, contenting myself by naming the principal ones.

With regard to the land-birds, we will commence with the *Pintades*, they are made like Partridges, & are as large as hens. They have their plumage grey brown, all marked with small greyer spots, the head, part blue & red, with a crest. These birds are very beautiful & extremely good eating. There are also in the Isle of Pheasants, Wood-hens, Partridges of two kinds, to wit, Partridges all grey, a little smaller than the Partridges of Europe, the other Partridges are not larger than Quails, & have the same plumage as the grey Partridges of Europe. Wood-pigeons of several sorts: to wit, grey Pigeons & Turtles, shaped like those of Europe, *Ramiers*, or Pigeons all green like the Parrots,—they are very beautiful,—& *Ramiers*, or black Pigeons, & grey *Parrots*. Such is the best Game which there is in the said Island, at least which has come to my knowledge; the remainder would take too long to describe.

They find in the woods Maroon or Wild Pigs, shaped like wild Boars; but they are not very good.

There are also Hedgehogs & Porcupines, & many sorts, sizes & species of Monkeys; they all have the muzzle pointed.

There are many mines of iron in the Island. Many *Mines*. persons have told me, & hold for certain that there are gold mines in the Island; nevertheless, I have not seen any for certain.

*Crystal.* There are Provinces in the Island where there are mountains, of which the largest part is of Stones, where they find all sorts of crystal, which is very beautiful.

*Precious stones.* They find also a quantity of precious Stones, they are not of great value, not having great lustre or hardness. I have seen nevertheless the Aquamarines, Topazes & Amethysts of considerable beauty.

They find as well some Ambergris, black Amber, & some very beautiful shells, to wit, *Bellelles*, Helmet-Shells, Pearl Oysters, & a quantity of other sorts.

*Sterility.* There often occurs great sterility in the Island, not in general, but in cantons & Provinces, caused by a prodigious multitude of Grasshoppers, which they name in this Island *Vallalles*; they go through cantons, & occupy sometimes eight or ten leagues of country, more or less according to the quantity which there is of them. They are often one or two feet thick on the ground, there being besides so great a number in the air, that one cannot see one's way. One cannot better represent the multitude of these Grasshoppers than by comparison with the Winter time, when it snows thickly in Europe, they are more dense in the air than one sees the snow; they eat all the herbage where they are deposited, & do not leave any verdure on the land, which they leave as if the fire had passed there, then they go from it to do the same elsewhere.

When they pass in the season when the rice is yet tender under foot, 'tis not possible to hope, wherever these animals stop. Beyond the destruction of the rice & other Plantations, the cattle suffer much, not finding pasturage, until the grass grows again. Wherever these Grasshoppers alight, they lay their eggs, which the Sun hatches, from which great numbers of little Grasshoppers are formed; where they pass they infect the air & cause great sickness. I have seen them three times at Fort


Dauphin in the fifteen months that I stay'd there. The Natives of the Island collect these Grasshoppers, & make provision of them for eating.

When I had left the Island for the second time that *Inhabitants.* I had passed there, & when I embark'd to take passage for France, there might have been still 250 Frenchmen, as well Officers, Soldiers, Workmen, & Settlers, of which there may have been 80, or thereabouts, who had their Habitations in the Province of Anosy, belonging to the French; these Settlers are for the most part marry'd to the Native women of the Island. The over great heat of these women often advances the death of their husbands; & 'tis very dangerous to Europeans to give way to voluptuousness with the women of this Island, because of their great heat.

The girls & women of this country are very shameless. The girls do not hold it a dishonour to have had connection with men before their marriage; on the contrary, before they unite themselves together, they prove them to see if they will suit one another.

I return to the French Settlers in Madagascar. They are comfortable in their Residences; they have plenty of cattle, such as Oxen, Cows, Goats, & Pigs; they bring up quantities of Fowls, as well as Turkeys, Ducks, Hens, & Pigeons, like those of Europe. The breed of these Turkeys, Ducks, & Pigeons, has been brought to Madagascar by Monsieur de Mondevergues. They have formed many plantations, where they reap quantities of Rice, Peas, Beans, & Roots.

They have gardens where there are all sorts of fruits of this country, of which I have made mention before. The herbs & vegetables grow there as well, & are as good as in France, as are the white and drumhead cabbages, Milan cabbage, green cabbage, cabbage & cos lettuce, white & sweet chicory, wild chicory, purslain, parsley, onion, &



leek, white & red beetroots, carrots, chervil, salsify, turnips, radishes, French peas, haricots, &c.

The Settlers have a quantity of Blacks on their settlements, to each of which there's a village of these Blacks, to whom the Settlers are as Seigneurs. These Blacks cultivate the land for them, & rear the cattle. They are oblig'd to make the plantations & works necessary for the French, who are, as I have said, the Seigneurs on their land. There's always in each Village & Settlement a Black, who is master of the Village, named *Hondsau*. He has charge of all things, to enforce the carrying out of the works, & he commands the other Blacks.

The Rice is planted in the Province of Anosse in the Lakes, or Bogs, where there's always water; they call these bogs *Horacs*. Every year, when they wish to plant the rice, they drive a good number of oxen into these Horacs, which are forced to walk & trample, stirring the earth or muck, then they sow the rice without any other labour. They call it making *Mahosse*. All the other Plantings are done in dry soil; 'tis only in this Province where the Rice is planted in this fashion.

The French go to trade with the Blacks, who take Samesam, Cornelian, Beads, & Mannelers of Copper or Tin. They bring back Oxen, Cows, Sheep, Goats, Honey, Fowls, Rice, Gold & Silver in Mannelers, Ambergris, & other merchandise, on all of which things they make good gain.

*One can  
build con-  
veniently  
forges for  
iron at*

The Company of the East Indies has desir'd to make establishments in this Island. Many Colonies have been brought over there with this object, which have never succeeded. Meantime one can derive much profit & utility from the Island, in what I've already said. There are many iron mines. One could easily make here Iron-Works, from which one could derive a good quantity to carry to the Great Indies, because the iron is very good merchan-

dise, which sells there very well. This iron would supple-  
 ment a good part of the silver which one is oblig'd to  
 bring from Europe to get the merchandise from India,  
 but 'twill be necessary not to give knowledge to the  
 Blacks how the iron is prepar'd.

*Madagas-  
 car. For  
 there are  
 enough  
 rivers &  
 streams  
 proper for  
 that &  
 wood in  
 quantity.*

Such is my advice of what can be done in this Island of  
 most utility to Commerce.

\* \* \* \* \*



APPROACH TO FORT DAUPHIN.



*VOYAGE OF MONSIEUR de la Haye, Admiral,  
to the Island of Bourbon, or Mascarenne.*

Monsieur de la Haye having resolv'd to proceed to the Island of Bourbon, with the design of re-establishing his health & that of many persons who had fallen ill at Madagascar, departed from Fort Dauphin on the ninth day of April 1671, in the Ship *Navarre*, accompany'd by the Ships *Flamand*, *Saint Jean de Bayonne*, *Indienne*, *Europe*, & by a Hooker of the Company named the *Saint Jacques*, having despatch'd several days previously the Ships *Julles* & *Diligente*, to go to Cape St. Augustin to bring supplies, & he left at Fort Dauphin the Ships *Triomphe*, *Phenix*, & *Sultanne*.

The six ships above named, destined to go to the Island of Bourbon, having left the Bay Dauphine on the 9th April, sail'd out to sea with a wind favourable enough, which lasted till the 11th, & coming all at once contrary, prevented them from quickly reaching the Isle of Bourbon. 'Tis very difficult to go from Madagascar to the Island of Bourbon, because the winds are always contrary, & one is oblig'd to gain the latitude of the Cape of Good Hope; but to return from the Island of Bourbon to Madagascar is very easy, the winds are always favourable.

The first of May following, the Ships arriv'd at the Isle of Bourbon, & dropped anchor opposite the settlement of *Saint Denis*; immediately the Admiral went on shore, accompany'd by several officers; they were receiv'd by the Sieur Reginauld, Commandant or Governor of the Island for the Gentlemen of the Company.

The next day they disembark'd the sick, of which I was one of the number; many dy'd shortly after getting to land, more for want of fresh provision than anything else.

The sixth of the month Monsieur the Admiral despatch'd from the said Island the Ships *Saint Jean de Bayonne*, *Indienne*, & the *St. Jacques*, to proceed to *Antongil* & *Gallamboulle*, Provinces of the Island of Madagascar, to fetch some rice for the Fleet, which was very short of provisions, & of which the Soldiers & Sailors had already been in want.

Monsieur the Admiral stay'd in this Island from the first of May until the 22nd of June following. During this time he held receptions, promulgated the Ordinances, & the Amnesty publish'd in Madagascar, & took possession of the Island, & of that which was in it, for the King. He made very express prohibition of hunting, although it was fill'd with a great quantity of Game.

The 22nd June 1671, Monsieur the Admiral depart'd from the Island with the rest of his Fleet, & return'd to Fort Dauphin, having previously establish'd as Governour or Commandant of the Island one named *La Hure*.

I was oblig'd to stay in the Island of Bourbon, not having yet gain'd sufficient strength to be able to undertake a long voyage at sea, being still depriv'd of the use of my arms & hands.

'Twas this which oblig'd me to beg Monsieur the Admiral to give an order to the Captains of French Vessels which might pass the Island, to give me a passage on board when I should have recover'd my health, which he granted me. I also requested permission to go in pursuit of game in the Island for my subsistence. He did not permit me this, but he said that I need not put myself to any trouble on this account, & that he would give orders about it, for which I thank'd him humbly.

\* \* \* \* \*



*DESCRIPTION of the Island of Bourbon, or  
Mascarenne.*

This Island is situated in 21 degrees of South latitude from the Equinoctial line ; it contains sixty & four leagues in circumference, & 15 to 16 in length ; it is very mountainous, & the mountains are very high. There are nevertheless some fine flat tracts near the sea coast, & indeed in the mountains, which are fit to be inhabited.

The soil here is very good, & produces abundantly everything which one plants in it.

*Woods.*

All this island is fill'd with very agreeable woods, through which it is easy to pass. One does not meet there with many Thorns, Thickets & Bushes, & the perfume there is sweet, there being trees in blossom all the year.

The greatest part of these woods are as follows :—The Black-Wood, a sort of Ebony ; True Ebony, Red-Wood, & Wood with veined timber ; these woods are very beautiful to work. Besides, there are also all sorts of good woods, both for carpentry & for sawing, to make planks & other things. They find here again the *Benjoin*, from which they distil some Benjoin gum of good odour. These trees of Benjoin are large, stout & straight, & good for use. The *Palmistes*, from which they take the cabbage or head, which is very good either for eating raw, in soup, or fried.

*Lataigniers*. These are another sort of *Palmiste*. The leaves of these trees are very large, such that two men can put themselves under the shade of one of these leaves, & by this means shelter themselves from rain & bad weather. They make use of these leaves to cover the huts or houses, by means of which these houses are soon cover'd.

There's, besides, a sort of wood which they name

*Affouche*, or wild fig-tree. They make fires with this wood, provided that it be dry, by rubbing one piece of it against another; thus, by means of this wood, they can fire off a matchlock.

There are many Springs, Rivers & Lakes, whose water is very good, very wholesome, & yet purgative. One can drink of it in quantity without apprehension that 'twill cause harm, on the contrary, it does good. All these Rivers & Lakes are fill'd with a quantity of good fish, of which I do not give a description. I shou'd say, nevertheless, that there are monstrous Eels—I have caught them with line—which weigh'd more than sixty pounds, & also some Lubines.

The air of this island is of the best which there is under Heaven in the knowledge of men. One does not see there any Inhabitants sick of unhappy maladies; the most common are slight fevers, but they are rare. Those who arrive sick in this Island quickly recover their health, if they have strength to resist for two or three days the subtle air of this land.

The sick & those who are in health can drink & eat reasonably of all that this island produces without apprehension that it will do harm. Nothing there is hurtful to man.

If it had a port safe for Vessels, & if they cultivated it, people would derive from it good profit, & they could make of it one of the best & most abundant Islands of the world in proportion to its size.

All this island is fill'd with an infinity of Game, of which I have describ'd part. The birds, of a quantity of species, are in great number, & so familiar that one catches them by the hand. Thus one has no need of fuzil, powder or lead, to go hunting. One goes out sometimes with a small switch with which one makes such a bag of birds as one can carry.

There are in the woods some Bulls & Cows of the

breed which has been brought from the Island of Madagascar by the French. They do not kill them yet, although there may possibly be more than six or seven thousand, according as one can judge of them, but they are left to propagate.

There's also a great number of Pigs & Goats in the woods, & in so great a quantity that it is necessary to fence in the grounds & settlements because of the destruction which they make.

At places named *Saint Paul* & *Saint Gilles*, there is so great a number of these Goats that every moment one meets herds sometimes of three or 400 together.

The flesh of these Pigs & Goats is very delicate; one eats them in place of beef—besides, it is much better, particularly the Pig.

The English have stock'd this island with Pigs, & they brought the breed of them here a long time since. They lived some time in this Island. The French & the Portuguese have, also a long time since, stocked it with Goats.

\* \* \* \* \*

### *DESCRIPTION of some Birds of the Island of Bourbon.*

#### *Firstly of the River-birds & their names.*

*Flamands.* These are great birds of the height of a man, because of their neck & legs which are very long. They have a body as large as the Geese, & the plumage white & black at the point of the wings. These birds have red flesh, they are very good & delicate.

*Wild Geese,* a little smaller than the Geese of Europe, they have the plumage the same, & the beak & feet red. They are very good.

*River Ducks* smaller than those of Europe, having plumage like Teals. They are good.

*Bitterns* or *grands gauziers*, large as big Capons, but very fat & good. They have grey plumage, each feather tipp'd with white, the neck & beak like a Heron, & the feet green, made like the feet of *Poulllets d'Inde*. This bird lives on fish.

*Water Hens*, which are large as fowls. They are always black, & have a large white crest on the head. There are also some white & grey Egrets & Cormorants.

*Land Birds & their names.*

*Solitaires*. These birds are thus named because they always go alone. They are as big as a big Goose, & have white plumage, black at the extremity of the wings & of the tail. At the tail there are some feathers resembling those of the Ostrich. They have the neck long, & the beak formed like that of Woodcocks, but larger; the legs & feet like those of Turkey-chicks. This bird betakes itself to running, only flying but very little. It is one of the best Game of the Island.

*Oyseaux bleus*, as big as the *Solitaires*, have the plumage all blue, the beak & the feet red, formed like the feet of fowls. They do not fly at all, but they run extremely fast, so much so that a dog can hardly catch them running. They are very good.

*Pigeons Sauvages*, with which every place is filled, one kind having the plumage slate-coloured, & the others of a russet red. They are slightly larger than the pigeons of Europe, & have the beak larger, red at the extremity near the head, the eyes edged with flame-colour like pheasants. There's a season when they are so fat that one can see nothing of their rump. They are capital eating.

*Pigeons & Turtle Doves*, like those seen in Europe, & as good.

*Small Grey Partridges* as big as quails. They catch them running.

*Snipes*. The same as those in Europe.

*Wood-Rails*.

*Hoopoes* or *Callendres*, having a white tuft on the head, the rest of the plumage white & grey, the beak long, & the feet like a bird of prey. They are a little smaller than the young pigeons. 'Tis also good Game when it is fat.

*Blackbirds & Thrushes*.

*Grey Parrots*, which are as good as the pigeons.

Such is the best game of the Island.

There are many other sorts of Parrots which are not eaten, *viz.* *Parrots* a little larger than pigeons, having plumage of a greyish colour, a black hood on the head, the beak very large, & colour of fire.

*Green Parrots*, as large as pigeons, having a black collar.

*Green Parrots*, of the same size, having the head, the upper part of the wings, & the tail the colour of fire.

*Parrots*, all green, of the same size.

*Parrots* of three kinds, as above, which are not larger than blackbirds.

There are three sorts of birds of prey which are very harmful to the game of the Island & to the poultry of the inhabitants.

The first are nam'd *Papangues*. They are as large as capons, made, however, like Eagles. They find no difficulty in uncapping people; for in flying, they pass grazing the head, & with their foot or claws carry off the hat or cap; & if it is a woman who has any white coloured head-dress, they fare badly. These birds destroy many pigs & goats, carrying off the small ones which they can catch & eating them. These *Papangues* are as good as a fowl to cook, but they seldom eat them, having plenty of other & better game.

The second are named *Pieds Jaunes*, of the figure & form of falcons. They do much harm to the poultry of the inhabitants & to the game of the Island.

The third kind are *Merlins*, which, although small, still do not fail to carry off chickens & eat them.

There are, besides, in the Isle a quantity of other birds, which wou'd take too long to describe, contenting myself with naming the principal, & particularly the Sparrows, which here are so thick, & in such quantity, that they do great damage in the Isle, eating a great part of the seeds which are planted, without a possibility of destroying them, because of the too great multitude.

They would make several crops of grain in one year in the Island, if 'twere not for these sparrows, on account of which they confine themselves to one crop, taking the time when these birds go to build their nests in the mountain.

These Sparrows have plumage like those of Europe, except that the males, when in love, have the breast, the head, & upper part of the wings, colour of fire.

All the birds of this Island have each their season at different times, being six months in the flat country & six months in the mountains, from whence returning they are very fat & good to eat.

I except the Birds of the river & the *Solitaires*, the Partridges, & the Blue-Birds, which do not change.

*Tortoïes.* All the Island is filled with Land-tortoises, which is one of the good gifts of the place. They have the neck long, the head made like the tortoises of Europe, a large tail, & four feet. They are from two to three feet in length & one foot & a half broad, or thereabouts, & more than a foot in thickness. One of these Tortoises carries a man easily on its back, & 'tis as much as a man can do to carry one of them. The flesh of this Tortoise is like that of ox, & their tripe has the same taste. The liver of these Tortoises is very large; 'tis one of the most delicate morsels which one can eat; who had any of the same in France would make good cheer on fast days. There's

enough to feed four persons in one of these livers. At the side of the flanks of these Tortoises there are *pannes*, which they take for melting, from which they make oil which never congeals. This oil is as good for all things as good butter—'tis the butter of this island. These *pannes* yield ordinarily two pots of oil, more or less, if the season allows of finding these tortoises fat. They are not always so. This oil is marvellous for rubbing afflicted limbs. I made use of it in my paralysis & found myself well in consequence.


Twenty persons of good appetite can satisfy themselves in one meal from one of these tortoises.

The true Sea-Turtle lands on the Island in many localities, & particularly in the Bay of St. Paul, which extends more than two leagues. It lands there all the year. These Turtles are very large; they are longer than they are broad; they have four flippers or fins, which serve them to swim in the sea, & to use as feet when they come to land. 'Tis as much as three men can do to turn over one of these Turtles, which, being turned on the back, can neither move nor go away. The flesh of this Turtle is very good, & is like veal; the fat is green. This fat, being cooked, has the same taste & nicety as the marrow of beef. Their tripe is excellent.

These Turtles come to shore at night to lay their eggs. 'Tis wherefore only the females which land. They make a great hole in the sand, & there lay their eggs, then cover them with sand & return to the sea. The heat of the sun, which beats on the sand, causes these eggs to be hatch'd, from whence the little Turtles come forth, which, being hatch'd, go immediately to the sea.

They find in the bodies of these Turtles oftentimes more than two thousands of eggs, more or less, according as they are advanced in their laying.

These eggs are as large as the eggs of a fowl. They



are quite round, & have the shell white ; they are not very good, because they are too dry. One of these Turtles may suffice for the dinner of one hundred persons of good appetite.

The plastron of these Turtles is a very delicate morsel. They take it off, &, being taken off, there remain at least thirty pounds of meat & fat. They cook this plastron before a good fire, &, being nearly cooked, they throw on it salt & fish, & overlay it with Turtles' eggs. Being cooked, they take it off the fire, & they can put a dozen persons around to have of it more than is need'd for a repast, & to well finish it. This plastron serves for table, cloth, dishes & plates. These only need some good knives & a good appetite to eat it.

The land-Tortoises lay their eggs like those of the sea. They hatch in the same way.

There are some Flitter-Mice in this island of an extra- *Bats.* ordinary size, as there are in Madagascar. The blacks call them *Fany* ; they have a body little differing in size from that of a cat ; the head is made like that of a fox, except that they have the nose cloven. They have no tail. The males have their privy parts made, without comparison, like those of a man. The females have a teat under each wing, with which they suckle their young, as, without comparison, a reasonable creature might do. They carry their little ones under their wings & fly with them. Their feet & wings are made like other bats ; they hang to the trees by their feet, & have their heads downwards. They enwrap themselves with their wings, which are at least each half an ell long. The skin of these bats is black, russet, & yellow. 'Tis the most ugly animal that I have seen in my life. It smells extremely strong of *boucassin*. Nevertheless there are plenty of persons who have eaten of them, & have found them good.

The said Island burns incessantly, the same as Sicily.

*Burnt  
country.*

There is a district nam'd the *pays bruslé* which contains four leagues or thereabouts where the fire has pass'd; all there is melt'd, & the matter resembles that of a smelting foundry or slag. They find there all sorts of figures, compos'd of matter which has guttered down. This fire always extends a little. This burnt country is situated to the South-South-East of the Island.

*Mountain.*

From a mountain, named *Red Mountain*, situated at the east point of the island, as far as the settlement nam'd *Saint Denis*, all the country is flat,—the whole containing 18 leagues or thereabouts in length, & in breadth from the sea coast as far as the mountain, either one, two, or three leagues, according to the localities.

*Inhabitants.*

All these lands hereabouts in general are good for settling & for plantations. 'Tis where the settlements of the French are, who are about one hundred persons, as many French as blacks, including the women & children, not that they inhabit all this country, not sufficing for a hundredth part of it.

*Settlements  
of the Island.*

There's a settlement at a place named *Saint Paul*, which is not included in the territory of which I've spoken above, where there are only three French people who there cultivate a settlement for the King. This place of St. Paul is one of the best places for sport in the Island & one of the most beautiful.

The Commandant & the inhabitants of the Island lived there for a long time. There's plenty of room for people in this place and its environs.

The principal settlements of the Islands are—

*Sainte Susanne*, where the greatest portion of the inhabitants of the Island is.

*Saint Denis*, distant five leagues from *Sainte Susanne*. There are also inhabitants here; 'tis where the Governor makes his principal residence.

*Saint Paul*, of which I have spoken; & *Saint Gilles*.

There's room in the Island to settle more than 10,000 persons, as well in these localities & in others most commodious.

The inhabitants of the Isle can live here comfortably in farming their settlements. They plant here that which follows. The soil, being good, produces bountifully. Thus they reap abundantly.

*Rice*, which they plant in the fashion of the Blacks, *Food crops.* making a quantity of holes in the earth where they throw some rice & cover it up with earth. The rice comes as thickly as the corn of Europe. The crop is made three months after 'tis planted. 'Tis difficult, because the rice does not ripen all together; 'tis necessary to pick the ripe ears by hand.

*Large Millet* or *Indian corn*, of which they reap four crops yearly, if they wish.

*Brazil Beans*, which bear for seven years without replanting. They are as good as the broad beans of Europe.

*Antacques* are small beans, white, yellow & russet, of these three kinds, each separately. They last also seven years without replanting & keep bearing. They are good.

*Haricots*. Same as in Europe.

*Voësmes* in quantity, having their pods a foot long in which are found small beans of the same taste as Haricots. The pod is also eaten green.

*Ambericques*, having a long pod in which are small yellow and green peas, which are very good. There are also some very good roots, the same as in Madagascar, to wit—

*Ouvy Foutchy* or '*white roots*' of several sorts. These roots ordinarily grow as large as the thigh of a man, & more or less according to the good soil where they are planted. They are more than nine months in the ground.

*Yams*. These roots grow ordinarily as large as two fists of a man join'd together. They are little different in taste

to bread, if they are cook'd in an oven or on a brazier. There is not more than one crop made in the year.

*Water Arums* or *Carayb Cabbage*. These roots are as large as those above. They are good when cook'd in an oven.

*Ouvys mennes* or *Patates*. These roots grow of different sizes, as long as Horse-Radishes. It grows from the size of the arm to that of the fingers. They are very good & have the taste of sweet chestnuts. Several crops are obtained yearly without replanting.

All these roots are replanted by pieces which are cut from them or from small roots, except the *Patates*, which are planted from the wood & the leaves which they put forth above the ground.

Some small roots also grow named *Oumimes*, which are excellent in soup & to fricassee.

*Sugar Canes* grow here very good & abundantly; & they could establish sugar-mills. They use these Canes to make the drink which they call Cane Wine. This juice of the Cane is fairly good & much resembles cider.

They make here a quantity of *Tobacco* which is tolerably good.

*Indigo* grows of itself, but they do not cultivate it at all. They could as well establish Indigo dye-works, from which they would derive great profit.

\* \* \* \* \*





good, I am not, nevertheless, of the opinion of those who say that it is the best fruit which there is in the world. A good Peach can dispute in goodness with the Pine Apple & carry off the prize to my taste. The fruit is unwholesome & feverish in all the other places where it grows, but it is not in the Isle of Bourbon, where it causes no more harm than every other fruit which grows there.

*Cashew.* This fruit grows on a tree like an apple tree. 'Tis as large as the apples, & has its kernel beyond or out of the apple at the tail of it. 'Tis good.

There are besides some sweet & bitter Citrons & small Oranges nam'd *Vangasecs*, which are better than the Oranges from China & from Portugal, as also some Lemons.

Besides these fruits there are some wild ones which are good.

The Vine grows there very well; there are from a few planted to the number of about three to four thousand feet. I have gather'd from them fine enough grapes.

At each crop which they gather, they plant cuttings to make the Vines; but, as this is not a good plan, I don't believe that they can gain much good from it. Cou'd they import Plants or Seeds from Europe, some good Vines wou'd grow.

The Wheat grows well in the said Island. It has been try'd, & has borne very well.

They found, after the departure of Monsieur the Admiral from the Island, about three bushels of Wheat Corn, come from the Indies, left by the *Sieur Regnaud*, former Com-mandant in the island. This wheat was spoilt and pierc'd with *Weevils*, at least two-thirds. They put it in the ground in the month of July 1671. It remain'd three months in the ground. It grew very fine, & they reap'd from it more than sixteen bushels.

Some time after it was sown, the Governor had it cut,

& sown in another season ; but his design did not succeed ; for having sown more than fifteen roods with this wheat, the greatest part dy'd at the foot close to the ear, the remainder being ear'd & in seed. A blight having pass'd over spoilt it entirely, without their being able to save any of it to sow a second time.

I have also seen Rye & Oats grown in this island.

*Garden Plants of the Isle of Mascaregne.*

There are some *Gourds* found like the Pumpkins of France, but they are better than any which grow in France.

Also *Water-Melons*. They are as large as the head of a man, having their skin green, & the pulp red as blood. They are good & refreshing.

*Melons* of Europe. Not so good, because they degenerate.

*Cucumbers* of Europe.

*Indian Cucumber*, which grows as high as the thigh of a man.

*Calabashes* or *Gourds*.

*Turnips*.

*Carrots*.

*Cabbages*, Drumhead, Savoy Cabbage, & Sprouts, or Borecole.

*Green Cabbages* & all sorts of Cabbages which there are in France, excepting the Cauliflower, of which the seed has never been brought to the Island.

The Cabbages do not seed. They are reproduc'd by off-shoots.

*Beet-Roots*, red & white.

*Radishes* or *Refforts* of France & the Indies.

*Spinach*.

*Lettuces*, cabbage, & others.

*Coss*, or Roman Lettuces.

*White Chicory*. Sweet & bitter.

*Purslane*, which grows abundantly without sowing.

*Parsley*.

*Garlic*.

*Onions* or *Shalots*. It does not seed ; 'tis plant'd by heads or Clove, each of which produces more than a hundred of them. These Vegetables grow throughout all the year.

I believe that all the Vegetables which there are in France will grow well in the Island, if they bring there good seed.

As also of all sorts of Stone-fruit, Peaches, Apricots, Prunes, Cherries, & Nuts.

All the plants & fruits above have been brought into the said Island by the French.

*Honey*. 'Tis five years since they brought Honey-Bees into the Isle, which have so multiply'd, that they now find honey in the woods when they wish for it.

*Poultry*. The Inhabitants of the island breed some Oxen, a quantity of Pigs & Poultry, both Fowls & Ducks. They also begin to have Turkeys, of which they have imported the breed, & all thrive well.

*Reptiles*. There's not any Reptile or any venomous beast in the island, only some small Scorpions ; but the sting of them is not venomous. There are also Lizards.

Cats have nothing to do, there are neither Rats nor Mice for them.

In fact there is nothing unfavourable to man. He can eat & drink whatever he wishes ; go to bed out of doors, go out in the rain & bad weather, without any apprehension of being ill.

Ever since the French have settl'd here, no person has dy'd of sickness taken in the Island, & Doctors have nothing to do. Surgeons are necessary because of the

wounds to which one is subjected, either by the difficulty of the roads of the mountains & woods, where one is liable to fall, or in clearing the Ground & cutting down the woods, which might fall on the body if one does not take great care of himself. I have seen one man kill'd & many wounded by this accident.

They find in the woods *Sarsaparilla*, Aloes, in quantity.

As also many good *Capillaires*.

They find also on the banks of the rivers a quantity of Emery.

\* \* \* \* \*



COCHON MARRON.

*Ordinary Sport of the Island.*

I've already said that to obtain Birds, it needs only a stick to make such a bag as one wishes, excepting the Geese & Flamands, which require killing by gunshot.

The Hunting of Pigs & Goats is done with dogs, who running these animals down, the Hunter takes them from between the teeth of the dogs, & cuts their throat at his ease. There are, nevertheless, some of these Pigs, which have tusks like the wild Boars, & which often kill the dogs. Even the hunter is in danger, unless he takes great care of himself. They do not go at all to stalk deer. Indeed one is as sure of getting what one wishes, as one would be in taking it in a good Menagerie & Basse-Court furnish'd with everything.

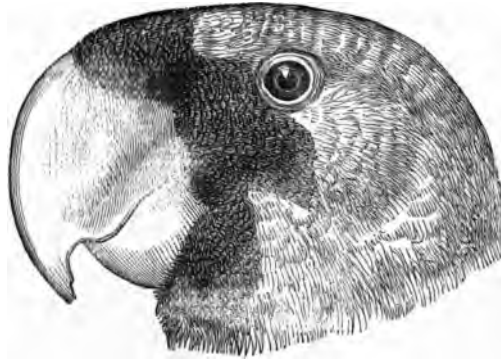
*The Disagreeable Inconveniences of the Island.*

*Hurricane.* A Hurricane passes by generally every year, sometimes twice; it occurs from the end of December until the end of March, without one's being sure in which of these months the Hurricane comes. Thus during this season there's no security for any vessel moor'd off the Island. This Hurricane lasts generally twenty-four hours, & is compos'd of a furious wind, which roots up the trees & levels to the ground the Houses or Huts, & of a great deluge of water; this spoils the settlements, & causes a quantity of cattle to perish, both domestic & wild. These Hurricanes are not always of the same force; there are some more violent than others.

*Flies.* There are some Flies which are six months in the Island; they are twice the size of the largest Flies which are seen in Summer in France; they deposit their grubs all

alive & form'd ; they settle on meat as soon as it is kill'd, & corrupt it ; that is very disgusting ; thus people have to cook the meat as soon as it is kill'd.

There are Caterpillars in certain seasons which are very troublesome. The Sparrows, Grey Parrots, Pigeons, & other Birds & Bats, do much harm both to seeds & fruits.



PARROT OF ISLE MASCAREGNE, NOW EXTINCT.

*Mascarinus duboisi* (Life size).



*Of things which can be done for the use & advantage  
of the King, of the Company, & Private Indi-  
viduals, in the Island of Bourbon or of Mas-  
caregne.*

If 'tis desirable to establish this Island, 'tis necessary to bring people from France to farm the ground, for which people Blacks will be needed to cultivate these lands & make the necessary works. These Blacks can be drawn from the Island of Madagascar, & particularly in the Province of *Antongil* & *Galemboulle* & their neighbourhood, where one finds black Slaves, for whom they negotiate with their masters, who sell them cheaply, for some merchandise which is furnish'd to them, either in Cornelian, Samesam, Glass Trinkets, or Beads; a Black does not cost more than twenty sols in this merchandise of Beads; indeed, for one fathom, provided that it be heavy, one gets one Black Slave. It will be needful to take care of these Blacks, & to keep them in fear, because of there being many, they might make themselves Masters of the Island, & kill the French, of whom they must stand in awe.

*Sugar  
planta-  
tions.*

Good Sugar plantations cou'd be made in the said Island & Indigo works, because Indigo here grows of itself. One cou'd also make a quantity of timber good for carpentry & planks, which wou'd serve for the refitting of Vessels.

*Vessels.*

If they had some small Vessels they wou'd lade them

with sugar, tobacco, carpentry wood, with which they cou'd export to the Indies, & these Vessels wou'd load at the Indies with merchandise both for France & for the Island.

The Indigo which they made wou'd be carry'd to *Indigo*. France. 'Tis a good merchandise.

There's room whereon to settle more than 10,000 persons in the said Island.

I've made remarks that I've written exactly & faithfully of the most remarkable things that happen'd in this Isle of Bourbon during the stay that I made from the month of May 1671 when I arriv'd, until the fourth day of September 1672, when I left it, & embark'd in the ship the *Barbault* to return back to France. I've not written anything here because 'tis long ; but as this Relation may fall into the hands of persons who have an interest in the conservation & establishment of the Isle of Bourbon, I am ready to instruct them, & to let them see those remarks on their least request that they make to me.

*The 22nd September* 1671, the Ship *Le Breton* arriv'd in the Isle of Bourbon, & moor'd in the Bay of *St. Paul*. This Ship is the King's, of from 1000 to 1100 tons burden, arm'd for war, having about 400 men on board, including Officers, Soldiers, & Sailors, & 50 or 55 pieces of ordnance, commanded by the *Sieur Duclos*, Captain.

*The 24th* of the said month there arriv'd in the Bay of *St. Paul* a Hooker, or small vessel, belonging to the Messieurs of the *Oriental Company*. 'Twas commanded by the *Sieur Chanlatte*, call'd *Bonne Lame*.

*The 21st October* following, these two Vessels weigh'd anchor from off the Isle of Bourbon, & departed for the Indies.

*The 17th August*, 1672, the Ship *Barbault* arriv'd at the Isle of Bourbon ; it anchor'd at *Saint Denis*, at ten hours of morning ; this Ship had been sent from the Indies by

Monsieur the Admiral, to carry the packets & news to the King of the State of affairs in the Indies.

This Ship stay'd eight days at St. Denis, during which time those who were within made provision of Fowls & Pigs, & not being able to get wood & water at the said place, because the sea was too rough at the landing, they resolv'd to go to anchor at Saint Paul, to get wood & water, as well as some Sea-Turtle.

The *Sieur la Hure* receiv'd the orders & packets of Monsieur the Admiral, by which he advis'd him that he would arrive in three or four months in the Isle, & that he should get ready as much provision of victuals as was possible, sending him money for the purpose. This money & the orders were put into the hands of *Sieur La Hure* by the *Sieur Beauregard*, sent by Monsieur the Admiral to carry the packets of the King.

These orders vex'd much *La Hure*, who was not able to obtain provisions in the Island, not having sufficient of them, at least very little, for the Inhabitants, he fear'd to be an expensive merchant of that towards the Admiral, who could attribute the fault to him with justice, since he had caus'd to desert those people capable of cultivating the land & had caused less useful works to be done.

*On the 25th August* I departed from St. Denis; & having taken leave of the *Sieur La Hure*, I proceeded to Saint Paul to embark myself. The Ship the *Barbault* stay'd at Saint Paul until the fourth of September. During this time they made provision of Sea-Turtle, both fresh & salted, of wood, water & other supplies.

I embark'd for my provision two dozen Fowls, six Goats, six Pigs, a quantity of roots, Pumpkins, Onions, & other vegetables.

There happen'd an accident at the same time; for as the sea was very rough at the landing-place, the Shallop of the Ship coming to bring from shore what was needful,

& being anchor'd at the landing-place, the Waves of the sea caused the Grapplin of the Boat to drag & drove it on to the Beach, where they work'd hard to put to sea again. All that could of the persons of the place, of whom I was one of the number, lent a hand, & in pushing off the Boat, it came to large & violent breakers or waves which capsiz'd the Boat & those who push'd off, so that several persons found themselves underneath it, one of whom was crush'd. This man was a very good sailor.

\* \* \* \* \*





*RELATION of Fort Dauphin, &c.*

*The 4th September* 1672, being embark'd in this Ship, we depart'd from the Isle of Bourbon, & took our route towards Fort Dauphin, where they had orders to go ; & we arriv'd on the 8th of the month.

We put foot to shore in the Isle, where we found the Sieur Champmargou, Lieutenant-General, of whom I have spoken, in pretty good health. The Sieur de la Casse dead, in the place of whom they had plac'd the Sieur de la Bretesche, as Captain & Major of the Island, he who had marry'd one of the daughters of the late La Casse.

*Treason  
of Dian  
Manangue.*

We learn'd that three Ships of the Company had pass'd, which had come from India laden with merchandises, & had return'd to France ; that the Chief, nam'd Dian Manangue in the Island, & an enemy of the French, had come to Fort Dauphin with the design, as it was said, of making peace with the French, having been advis'd by Monsieur the Admiral on this subject whilst he was in the island, & wishing to take advantage of the amnesty which had been promulgated in honour of the arrival of Monsieur the Admiral. This Dian Manangue brought 1500 good men with him & their women. He was well receiv'd by the French, & made his peace, which he broke very soon, availing himself of this pretext with the design of entrapping the French, which he did as follows.

It was propos'd to make a raid on their enemies, when

Dian Manangue & his folk would assist. This was executed. They took some beasts in this expedition which were divided between the French & the Blacks. Dian Manangue having requested some French to escort him home, they gave him five, whose throats he cut after they were separated from the other French, & falling on their rear-guard carry'd off the beasts which they brought. This party was commanded by the Sieur de La Bretesche. This was not the first treachery which Dian Manangue had done to the French, having, a long time since, incited & aided at a massacre of many, he caused the massacre of Monsieur Estienne, the Missionary Priest, & several other French who had gone to his home to catechise & convert him. I will not speak more of the Wars which they have made with him, because many persons have already written of them.

We learnt again that *Ramousset*, of whom I have before spoken, with whom they had been at war, was retir'd to the country of *Ramilange*, his son-in-law, of whom I have also spoken, both of whom had gather'd a good number of men & were gone to make War in the Province of the *Matatannes*, with the design of making themselves masters of this Province, & that the *Matatannes*, who believ'd that they cou'd not resist, had given way to despair, & were retir'd into a country where *Ramousset* and *Ramilange* ought to pass in canoes. This they had succeeded in doing; and seeing *Ramousset* and *Ramilange* pass in their canoes, many had thrown themselves into the water, and boarding the canoes in which they were, had kill'd them; then these two Chiefs being dead, the defeat of their Troops had been easy to the *Matatannes*.

*War with  
the Mata-  
tanois.*

The *Matatannes* are not Aborigines of the Island; they've come there a long time ago, or rather their ancestors, being on the sea, had been driven thither by tempest. They are from Mecca, where is the Tomb of Mahomet; and not

having any Vessel for their return, they live in this Province, & have made themselves Sovereigns; they intermarry'd with the women of the country, & 'tis wherefore those who have descend'd are *Mulattoes*, their Fathers being white, & their Mothers black.

These Matatannes are the most polish'd & wise people which there are in the Island, & the most adroit in works; & they write in Arabic, & have very ancient Books: they dabble in Astrology.

I was ask'd by Monsieur de Champmargou & by the Sieur de la Bretesche to stay at Fort Dauphin. They offered me the charge of the Store-Houses of the King, but I was not in a state to accept this offer, feeling, since the short time that I return'd into this island, a recommencement of the malady which I had had, which had render'd me entirely impotent, & in this state I was incapable of anything.

\* \* \* \* \*



1

Uor M

In this storm our Vessel was struck by a very heavy sea, by which we thought we should be swamp'd. It pass'd ten feet higher than the top (cross-trees) of the main-mast, & we were some time under the waves.

The night of 15<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup> we doubl'd the *Cape of Good Hope*. We chanted the *Te Deum*, to thank God for his mercy that he had vouchsaf'd in preserving us from sinking in these storms, & for having doubl'd the *Cape of Storms*; after passing that we had good hope of our voyage.

This Cape is situated by 35 degrees of latitude, South of the Equinoctial Line. 'Tis the most commodious station that there's in the passage from Europe to the East Indies. The Dutch are there well-establish'd; they have there strong fortresses, a Governor, & a good garrison; they also have there fine settlements, where they collect a quantity of things, & particularly good wheat, & breed cattle.

The air of the land is very healthy. There's a quantity of wild & dangerous beasts; such as Elephants, Rhinoceroses, Lyons, Tigers, Leopards, Panthers, & other animals, much to be fear'd.

The Inhabitants or natives of this land are ruddy, of small stature, & the most ignorant, filthy, & degraded that there are under heaven.

This land is of the Kingdom of Monomotapa, or of Prester Jan; but the Inhabitants or Natives of this place are so far from their King, that they've no knowledge of him, not more than they have of Religion.

After having doubl'd this Cape, there arose a wind from the South-East, very convenient for our route.

The 25<sup>th</sup> of the month we passed the *Tropic of Capricorn*, & re-entered under the Torrid Zone.

Wednesday 2<sup>nd</sup> November, All Souls' Day, at five o'clock in the evening, we discover'd the Island of *Saint*

NOV

*Helena*; we shorten'd our sails so as not to near the land at night.

The next day, 3<sup>rd</sup>, we cast anchor before the Fort of the English, who hold this Island. They sent the Boat on shore with some people, to know if we should be well receiv'd, & whether we cou'd obtain Water & Wood, & buy some supplies. We had a favourable answer from the Gentlemen; several among them, & even the Lieutenant of the King on the Island, came on board, & assur'd us of a friendly reception.

They ask'd us if we were at War with the Dutch, because eight days before, one of their Ships which had pass'd the Island, had brought them news of the uncertainty of the peace between us & the Dutch. We reply'd that we were not at war with anybody, at least to our knowledge.

They told us that they had sent their Governor in a Ship to England with his proceedings.

The next day, *the fourth*, I went on shore in company with two persons of quality who were on board our ship. We went into the Fort, where are lodg'd the Officers & the most considerable people of the Island. We were well receiv'd, & din'd with the Minister who commanded there. We stay'd in the Island from morning till evening: I walk'd about & laid in some timely provisions.

The Island of Saint Helena is situated by 16 degrees of latitude South of the Line, it contains not more than 7 to 8 leagues in all, & is very mountainous & unpleasant to the view; it has not much wood, & I believe that the soil is not at all fertile; there are some wild Horses which they cannot domesticate.

There are also wild Goats, Partridges, Guinea-Fowls & other Game. The waters of this island are not of the best, for they smell of the mine. There is a fort, passable enough for the country, with an English Garrison & good cannon.

They have farms where they make plantations, & breed Oxen, Sheep, Goats, Pigs & Fowls.

We purchas'd here some butter which they make from their cattle, & we found it as good as the best of Europe. During the time we were there, we had the Sun in the Zenith, going from the Line towards the Tropic of Capricorn; & although we were under the Torrid Zone, at 16 degrees from the Line & the Sun, as well, as I have said, in the Zenith; nevertheless we requir'd good clothing to protect ourselves from the cold. Those who have written & said that the Torrid Zone is uninhabitable, because of the excessive heat from the Sun which never ceases, have not had experience.

*The fourth November*, about six o'clock in the evening, we weigh'd anchor & departed from the Island with the favourable continuation of the same wind from the South-East.

The 11th day, Saint Martin's, we dropp'd anchor before the Island of *Ascension*; at four o'clock in the afternoon we sent our Boat & some people in it, to shore to see if they could get some Sea-Turtle of which a quantity breed in this Island; the Boat having return'd, those who had gone there report'd that there was no fresh trace of these Turtle, & that consequently they did not come to shore at that season; so, not being able to get any, we weigh'd anchor the same day & depart'd from the Island with a continuation of the same wind.

The Isle of *Ascension* is situate in eight degrees south of the Equinoctial Line; it contains three to four leagues in length, & one league in breadth, it is uninhabited; not having any fresh water, nor wood, nor any land to cultivate, it is very ugly to the view. There's nothing but mountains, which are of Pumice-Stone or of a kind like it; there's a large number of birds which make their Nests there. The Turtles which lay their eggs in this Island

cause ships to pass by here to take them. It is good fresh provision.

The night of the 17th to the 18th of the month, we repass'd the Equinoctial Line or the Equator.

*The 21st*, the calm took us, by which we were greatly inconvenienc'd because of the great heat which there is under the Line, & it lasted more than eight days.

*The 12th December* following, we repass'd the *Tropic of Cancer*, & leaving the *Torrid Zone* without regret, we pass'd into our *Temperate Zone*.

We continu'd our route, until 25 degrees of latitude North of the Line, from which latitude up to 36 degrees north we pass'd thro' the Sea nam'd *Saragasso*. This Sea is full of *Grass*, & in places so thick that one has difficulty in seeing the water. These Weeds hinder a Vessel from making much way. 'Tis as well to avoid passing through it. We were constrain'd to do so because of the winds from the East & South-East which drove us there, & which we met with a little after having passed the Line.

One doubts if these Weeds take root at the bottom of the sea, or if they are driven into this place by the Winds & Tides. These Weeds are yellow, to whose branches there are leaves formed like Stag's Horns, & with seeds approaching the shape of small grapes.

After having pass'd these Weeds, we continued our *Tempest.* route happily enough until the 26th December, the morrow of Christmas day, when being in the latitude &, by our reckoning, abreast of the *Islands of the Assores*,<sup>1</sup> at eight o'clock in the evening there arose a storm of wind so vehement that our sails were carry'd away & a part of our tackle broken, becoming thus unmanageable, without power to remedy it. For our safety, because of the con-

<sup>1</sup> The Isles of the *Assorés* are inhabited by the Portuguese. *La Terceira* is the principal, 'tis the Island where at present is relegated the King of Portugal.

tinuation of one of the most furious Gales which Ships have ever encountered at sea, we let our Vessel drift at the mercy of God, of the Sea, of the Winds, & of the Storms; our most hardy Navigators were the first who show'd the apprehension which they had of death which seemed inevitable. 'Twas therefore resolv'd to implore the Divine assistance & to ask of God that which was necessary in the pressing need in which we were, by the intercession of Saint Anne, Mother of the Virgin, & we made a general vow to that glorious Holy Protectress of poor Navigators, whose frequent miracles are sufficiently known. Our prayers made, we recognis'd a favourable assistance from Heaven, & the tempest diminish'd a little. We were four days & four nights thus expos'd to the mercy of the Elements, without power to manage our Vessel, during which time the tumultuous Sea toss'd it about incessantly, & with such violence that if our Vessel had not been one of the best & strongest it would have been torn asunder & broken more than a thousand times by the heavy seas which struck against her.

*Fire of St.  
Elmo.  
Another  
tempest.*

*The  
Scuppers &  
Hawse-  
holes of a  
Vessel are  
the holes &  
channels by  
which is  
empty'd the  
water  
which  
enters into  
a Ship.*

*Castor &  
Pollux.*

The last day of December & of the year, the tempest having ceas'd, we repair'd our Rigging & bent on other sails in order to continue our voyage, & to put it in order to arrive quickly in France, but our misfortunes were not yet finish'd; for the next day, in the evening of the first of January 1673, whilst walking on the Deck, I saw some fire in the Scuppers & Hawse-Holes of our Vessel, & having perceiv'd it I remark'd on it to the Sailors who watch'd at their Chart, from which we presaged a sure indication of a great & imminent tempest, which did not fail to occur twenty-four hours afterwards.

Such Fire is oft seen in Vessels when great storms approach. They call this fire the *Fire of Saint Elme*, & the Navigators & Sailors hold for certain that when they see this Fire in the lower part of a ship, 'tis an infallible

mark of a great & approaching tempest ; & when they see this Fire on the Masts & upper Rigging of a Vessel, 'tis a sign that the storm is about to cease.

The storm having overtaken us, it lasted again three days & three nights with thunders & lightnings, surprising in the Winter season in which we were. The lightning burnt our sails & our cordage, & the wind having torn our fore try-sail, the only one which we were able to carry, we were reduc'd to having none. This storm having ceas'd, we got out a little of the canvas which remain'd to us, & from which we made a new fore-sail, on which all our hopes were founded, all our other sails having been carry'd away by the winds & lightnings, or render'd unfit for service, so much so that without this only sail, we should be in great danger of perishing at sea, either by storms or hunger, not having anything else wherewith to navigate & reach the land.

We had still more bad weather, until the eighth of January, & during this time we doubl'd *Cape Finisterre*, & made good way, the wind, although boisterous, being favourable to our course.

The next day *the ninth*, being in latitude 45 degrees & a half, fair for reaching la Rochelle, we hove-to our Vessel, & cast our lead in order to ascertain where we might be ; we did not find bottom, because our Pilots were deceiv'd in their estimate of longitude, & we were more than 150 leagues to the west than what they had estimated.

*The 10th & 11th*, we again sounded without finding bottom.

*The 12th*, in the evening we remarked a change in the sea, the water being more white than generally, we saw sea-weed & a quantity of birds. 'Twas an assurance to us that we were not far from land. We sounded & found bottom in 80 fathoms : we shorten'd sail until next day at

two o'clock in the morning for fear of running on shore during the night.

The next day, 13th January 1673, at ten o'clock in the morning, we discover'd France, & recognis'd the *Sands of Olonne*, opposite to which we tarry'd. We continu'd our route as far as the *Palisse* near *la Rochelle*, where we cast anchor the same day at nine o'clock in the evening; & 'twas well we arriv'd that day, for the following day, 14th, the bad weather recommencing by strong winds, we should have miss'd finding the Port. All the Vessels which were anchored in this roadstead drift'd as well as ours, & we barely miss'd colliding two Ships, of which one was the *Tigre*, commanded by Monsieur de la Barre. This gale of wind lasted five whole days, meantime those who remain'd in the Ship, of whom I was of the number, labour'd day & night to save ourselves & the Vessel also.

The 19th, the Boat of the *Tigre* & its crew having come on board of us to clear their Main Cable, which was foul'd in ours, having done what they had to do, I embark'd in this Boat and went on board the *Tigre*, where I found some Officers who regal'd me well, of which I stood in need. I slept in this ship, & the next day, 20th, I embark'd in the Boat of this Vessel, which carry'd me on shore to the place nam'd *l'Arpent*, near *la Rochelle*: I went immediately to *la Rochelle*, where having arriv'd I enter'd into a Church, & return'd thanks to God for having preserv'd me from so many perils, sicknesses, & other dangers through which I had pass'd.

END

*Permitted to be printed, this 20th July 1673.*

DE LA REYNIE.

## NOTES



## NOTES

**Title-Page.**—The lines on Title-Page occur at the foot of a rude Dutch engraving representing the destruction of the Dodos, and are thus Englished by Strickland :—

*' For food the seamen hunt the flesh of feathered fowl,  
They tap the Palms, the round-sterned Dodos they destroy,  
The Parrot's life they spare that he may scream and howl,  
And thus his fellows to imprisonment decoy.'*

The plate is to be found in a rare old tract containing the Journal of Captain Willem van West-Zanen, who sailed in the fleet of Hemskerck and Harmansz, published by H. Soeteboom at Amsterdam in 1648. A copy is in the British Museum. *Vide* Strickland, *op. cit.* p. 13, and E. Oustalet, *La Faune Ornithologique des Iles Mascareignes*, p. 21. This plate, however, had appeared in an edition of van Neck and Warwyck's voyage (1598), published at Amsterdam in 1619.

**EDITOR'S PREFACE.** P. ix. **Mr. Charles Telfair.**—Charles Telfair was born at Belfast in 1777. He served as a naval surgeon in the squadron, commanded by Commodore Rowley, which blockaded the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon (then the Ile de France and Ile Bonaparte) in 1809-10. He was one of the very few Englishmen who remained in Mauritius after that colony changed rulers, and it was owing to his opportunities of understanding and appreciating the manners and character of the French Creole colonists, that he was also among that still smaller number of British officials, whose sentiments towards the natives were of the most friendly nature. Dr. Telfair was secretary to the acting Governor of Réunion whilst that island remained under British dominion, and subsequently he was appointed private secretary to Sir Robert Farquhar. When Sir Robert Farquhar left the colony, Telfair remained in the island as Guardian of Vacant Estates, and secretary to the Vice-Admiralty Court. Mr. Telfair was an ardent naturalist, and sent home to his friend, Mr. Robert Barclay of Clapham and Buryhill, Surrey, the originator of the *Botanical Magazine*, numerous botanical rarities, including the *Coco-de-mer*, the *Tanghina venenifera*, and the *Telfairia pedata*, (a cucurbitaceous plant), Hooker ;—whilst his wife, a talented draughtswoman, transmitted *Algæ* and drawings to Sir William Hooker, who named the *Thamnophora Telfairiæ* after her. Dr. Telfair sent to England two living specimens of the gigantic tortoise of Rodriguez, *T. Vosmaeri*, and rare Madagascar reptiles. One of these big tortoises had died in the Zoological Gardens, *circa*

1829, and the second was sent to replace it in 1830. Writing to Mr. Barclay, June 28, 1830, he says: 'In sending me your fine plants, fruit trees, and flowers, you did not contemplate the blessings you were thus communicating to the great island of Madagascar, where your apples, pears, and plums are now in great abundance in the markets of the capital, and add to the subsistence as well as the luxuries of a numerous people, and to the countless generations which will succeed them.' Dr. Telfair was on terms of great intimacy with Dr. Bojer, Professor of the Royal College of Mauritius, and Dr. Hilsenberg, whose researches in Madagascar have been so valuable to science. He died at Port Louis on the 14th July 1833. *Vide* Hooker's *Journal of Botany*, vol. i. p. 149. Footnote by Editor to *Thamnophora Telfairia*.

P. xvii. **Introduction.**—It ought to be mentioned how indebted the Editor is to M. Henri Froidevaux, who has lately printed at Vendôme the hitherto unpublished MS. *Journal of the Sieur de Lespinay*, an officer on board the *Sultanne*, a consort of the *Navarre*, in M. de La Haye's squadron, which last vessel conveyed the Sieur Dubois to Bourbon in 1671. M. Froidevaux in his preface gives valuable information of other unpublished MS. journals by officers engaged in the same expedition. It is hardly probable that more details concerning the original *fauna* and *flora* of Bourbon could be gathered from any of these documents; but it might be as well for naturalists engaged in sifting the evidence concerning the extinct species in the Mascarene Islands to examine these papers in the archives of the Marine and Colonial Departments in Paris. To M. Froidevaux's voluminous notes, the present Editor owes much of the information now added to the translation of Dubois' voyage.

P. 1. **EPISTLE DEDICATORY.** **Monsieur Loyseau.**—All inquiries have failed to obtain any information regarding this King's Counsellor. In Colbert's letters reference is made to a M. Loyseau (*vide* vol. vi. p. 271, note 1), but this is the eminent juriconsulte of a previous generation, Charles Loyseau, who died in 1627. The patron of Dubois may have been, and probably was, a son or near relation of this lawyer, whose works were published in 1660, and held in great esteem. *Vide Biographie Universelle*.

P. 4. **Fort Dauphin.**—'Le Fort Dauphin a esté designé quarre par celuy [Pronis]<sup>1</sup> qui l'a commencé. Il avoit deux petits Bastions demy élevez de cailloux sur le roch, qui au costé du Nord commandoient le Port capable de tenir à bon abry quatre Vaisseaux seulement. L'enceinte du reste n'estoit que de pieux gros comme le bras, & le tour avoit esté reduit à cent cinquante pas de long, &

<sup>1</sup> The former fort had been destroyed immediately on the departure of the Sieur de Flacourt in February 1655. *Vide* 'Relation de ce qui s'est passé en l'Isle de Madagascar depuis le 12 Febr. 1655, jusque au 19 Janvier 1656.' Flacourt, *Relation*, pte. ii. pp. 410 *et seq.*

à six-vingts de large. La principale porte regardoit l'Occident & une petite plaine qui finissoit par un agréable Paysage, l'autre opposée regardoit l'Orient & la Mer. Dans ce Fort estoit une Chapelle élevée de planches, laquelle pouvait contenir quatre cens personnes . . . la Maison du Gouverneur, que les Nègres appellent Donac, qui veut dire Palais, comme les Maisons de leurs Grands, estoit aussi de planches. Il y avoit un Magasin & une cuisine construits des plus gros morceaux de pierre qu'on avoit pû ramasser autour des roches ; un Corps de Garde, & douze Cases de pieux & de jongs, tous ces batiments estoient couverts de feuilles.'—*Histoire, Rennefort*, partie i. chap. xxiii. p. 47.

P. 4. **La Hayfouchy, or la Héfonti.**—It appears that in the middle of the seventeenth century there was a powerful chief named Andriandahifotsy, or Lahifotsy, who ruled over what is now Menabé on the west coast, north of St. Augustine's Bay, where his kingdom is marked on Flacourt's, on Eberard's, and Sanson's maps as *la Hayfouchy*. It was here that the Hooker *St. Louis*, which had left Havre in July 1665, in the following year anchored, on her way to purchase rice for Fort Dauphin. Her commander, the Sieur de la Vigne, accompanied by the Sieur Guibillon, a trader sent to buy the rice, having gone a short way inland, were met by a Sahalava chief who, pretending that he had been previously ill-treated by Frenchmen, murdered the French captain and his comrades, as indicated by Eberard on his chart, (*ante*, p. 4), and confirmed by Rennefort in his well-known *Mémoires pour servir*, chap. xxiii. of part i. and part ii. chap. x. It afterwards appears that the Amboüettes at the instigation of the same chief, who had (as Rennefort acknowledges) really been ill-treated by La Pile—in revenge for which insult he assassinated de la Vigne, revolted against the French.—*Id.* chap. xx.

P. 4. **The river des Mâts and the old and new Macellage.**—The *River of Masts*, pp. 35, 36. The Rivière des Mâts may possibly be identified with the *R<sup>re</sup> demaragande* between Vieux Macellage and Nouveau Macellage, shown in the chart by Dupré Eberard, of 1667. New Macellage has been identified by M. Grandidier with a site on the west point of Boina Bay ; whilst Old Macellage is recognised by the same authority as having been situate on the coast of Mahajamba Bay, more to the North. If these places are correct, then the river des Mâts would lie south of Mahajamba Bay ; and indeed Grandidier identifies Eberard's 'Maragande' (*sic*) with the Betsiboka.

P. 4. **Settlements of the Isle Bourbon.**—These are shown in the map of Réunion by L. Maillard in vol. ii. Hakluyt edition of *François Leguat*.

In de Flacourt's map of 1661, reproduced in this work at p. 85, St. Paul only is marked of the settlements named by Dubois. St. Denis was afterwards formed on the river just east of Cape St. Bernard ; and Ste. Suzanne is where the Habitation de l'Assomption is marked by de Flacourt.

*Cf.* account of M. de Lespinay:—'Les lieux où l'on mouille ordinairement sont Sct. Paul et Saint Denys. Il y a aussi Scte. Susanne mais la rade est moins bonne que les deux premières.'—*Op. cit.* pp. 44, 45.

P. 7. **Port Lodi.**—At the entrance of the harbour of Lorient, where the seat of the East Indian trade was established in 1664.

P. 7. **The Isle of Grouay.**—The Ile de Groix, separated by the Basses des Bretons from the entrance to the Port of Lorient and Port Louis.

P. 7. **Haunt of Turkish Corsairs.**—It was in these waters that the Sieur de Flacourt had encountered Moorish pirates, when his ship was blown up, causing his death on the 10th June 1660.

P. 8. **Isle of Fer, Tree of prodigious size in.**—*Vide* Description of Africa by Leo Africanus, Hakluyt Soc. Edition, vol. i. p. 100. 'Hierro hath neither spring nor well, but is miraculously furnished with water by a cloud which ouer-spreadeth a tree from whence distilleth so much moisture as sufficeth both for men and cattell. This cloud ariseth an hower or two before the sunne, and is dissolued two howers after sunne rising. The water falleth into a ponde made at the foote of the tree.'

P. 21. **The Scurvy, or Land Sickness.**—*Cf.* Leguat, Hakluyt Edition, p. 33. Also *Voyage of Pyrard de Laval*, Hakluyt Edition, vol. ii. pp. 390, 392, 'called *scurbut* by the Hollanders, and *Mal das Gengivas* by the Portuguese.'

P. 22. **This Land being very high 'tis seen from afar.**—The Piton des Neiges is 10,069 feet elevation.

P. 22. **Sharks or Tuberons.**—*Cf.* Thomas Herbert, *op. cit.* lib. 3, p. 348, 'Sharks, some call them Tuberons.'

P. 22. **Theriac.**—The *Theriac* was a compound medicine long in repute. This celebrated electuary, ascribed to Andromachus, physician of Nero, has been used for centuries, and was even regarded by the savant Bordeu as the supreme remedy. According to MM. de Cadéac and Meunier of Lyons, this theriacal mixture contained fifty-four substances known by the empirical methods then in vogue as being the most active and efficacious.

P. 22. **Orvietan.**—This was another of these empirical elixirs, which obtained its name from the place where it was first compounded, at Orvieto, in Italy. Sir Walter Scott mentions it in *The Talisman*.

P. 23. **This island Maurice is inhabited by the Dutch.**—*Vide Leguat's Voyage*, p. lvi. At this time, according to Valentyn, George Frederik Wreede was the Governor of Mauritius.

P. 23. **Sieur Regnault.**—Commandant of the Island. Étienne Regnault had commenced by being a simple clerk in the office of Colbert. He was in charge of Bourbon from August 1665 to June 1671, and his administration was successful. He was afterwards secretary to Admiral de la Haye. *Vide Les Origines de l'île Bourbon*, par M. I. Guët. pp. 104, 105, *et seq.* *Cf. Mémoires de*

*Bellanger de Lespinay*, p. 47. 'L'isle de Mascaregne au rapport de gens qui y ont demeuré, qui avoient pour gouverneur de la part de la Compagnie un nommé Regnault, Parisien . . .'—M. Froidevaux mentions some Mémoires of Regnault as still extant. 'Mémoire contenant les avis de ce qu'il conviendrait de suivre pour l'establissement considérable que le roy désire faire en l'isle Bourbon, et son utilité, rédigé par Etienne Regnault (Archives Coloniales, Correspondance générale, Ile Bourbon, registre No. 1) depuis le mois d'aoust 1665 jusques en juin 1671.' *Vide* Guët, *op. cit.* pp. 77, 78.

P. 23. *Remora*.—*Echineis remora*, Linn. Sucking Fish. *Cf.* Leguat, *op. cit.* p. 97.

P. 24. *M. de Preaux Mercy*.—*Vide infra*, p. 25, and *Introduction*, ante, p. xxi. *Cf.* Rennefort, *op. cit.* part ii. liv. iii. chap. v.

P. 24. *Sea Turtle comes a-shoar, because of the sandy Bay*.—*Sea-Tortoises*. *Vide* Leguat, *op. cit.* p. 500. In original '*Ce Lieu de S. Paul est où la Tortuë tarit, à cause de l'Ance de Sable*.' The word 'tarir' is sometimes used by Dubois to signify a turtle laying its eggs in the sand and elsewhere (les femelles qui tarissent, *vide* p. 80) to come to shore, or of ships making the land—'nous fusmes tarir vis-à-vis de la Province des Matatannes.'

P. 25. *Province of the Matatannes*.—The name of Matitanana is still preserved on the S.E. coast of Madagascar, where a considerable river of that name drains a populous district of Taimoro tribe, now named by the Hovas Vohipeno. *Vide* Oliver's *Madagascar*, vol. i. pp. 267-268—416; enters the sea in Lat. 22° 24' 25".

*Fort Dauphin—Bay Dauphine*.—Fort Dauphin, in 25° 1' 36" Lat., is known to and pronounced by natives as 'Faradofay.' It is situated on the southern headland of Taolanaro Bay or Dauphin Cove—the opposite headland to the north being Itapèrina Point, a mile distant. There is a good anchorage inside the reef at Fort Dauphin Point. Dr. Catat's illustrations (reproduced at pp. 5, 26, 49) faithfully represent the ruins left on the site of the old French fortifications. The casemates, however, probably date from the time of Comte de Maudave in the last century, although the gateway and ramparts may date from the time of de Flacourt and Mondevergue. *Vide* note to p. 4.

P. 25. *M. de Mondevergues*.—François Lopis Baron de Barles, Marquis de Mondevergue, Governor of Chateau-Regnault and Clin-champs, was appointed Governor of the Islands Dauphine and Bourbon by Louis XIV. in 1665, with rank of Admiral. According to Froidevaux, he was entirely ignorant of colonial affairs, and failed completely in Madagascar, suffering disgrace on account of others' faults as well as his own. (*Mémoires de Lespinay*, p. 32, note 2.)

*Cf.* Mémoire, du 8 Mars 1669, sur l'état de la Compagnie Orientale à l'isle Dauphine et aux Indes. 'L'expédition mal préparée, mal conduite, mit la compagnie en danger. Partout on a fait des fautes . . . à Madagascar, dissipation des fonds et des vivres, fausses

mesures et tyrannie de M. de Mondevergue,' etc. (*Lettres de Colbert*, Pierre Clément, vol. iii., No. 7, pp. 414-417.) The fleet of ten ships, under Mondevergue, conveying 1600 to 1700 colonists, including thirty-two women, left La Rochelle 14th March 1666, did not reach Madagascar until March 1667.

Pp. 24, 25. **Monsieur de Preaux Mercy**, Captain in the Royal Navy and Envoy of His Majesty . . . who was to carry the orders of the King and of the Company to Monsieur de Mondevergue.—'Le Roy enverra sur le mesme vaisseau [*le Saint-Paul*] une personne intelligente et fidèle, avec ses lettres et ordres au sieur de Mondevergue.'—(*Vide* Mémoire du 8 Mars 1669, *loc. cit. supra*, p. 422.) Captain de Preaux Mercy was this intelligent King's Messenger selected. A fact which has escaped the keen eyes of Pierre Clément.

P. 25. **Andravois**, near the Province of Anosse. There is a river and town Andravouille, *i.e.*, Andravolo, marked on Flacourt's map, a short distance to the west of Fort Dauphin. The people of Andravolo would be termed Andravois.

P. 25. **Monsieur de Champmargou**.—M. La Chaussée de Champmargou had been Military Commandant of the Isle St. Laurent, under the former Company, the *Société de l'Orient*. He had been second in command to the Sieur des Perriers, who succeeded de Pronis in 1655, under the patronage of the Duke de la Meilleraye.

P. 25. **M. Despinay, Procureur-General**.—The Sieur Despinay was Procureur général du conseil souverain de l'île Dauphine, and one of the accusers of Mondevergue. 'Puisque Despinay et le secrétaire ont pu écrire à l'insçu de M. de Mondevergue. . . .

'Les dit sieur Despinay et le secrétaire ne parlent pas mesme en son nom et l'accusent seulement de foiblesse et de trop de bonté. . . .' *Mémoire sur l'estat présent de la Compagnie Orientale*. 8 Mars 1669. Minute autograph Colbert Lettres. *Op. cit.* vol. iii., pp. 417-418.

P. 26. **Paralysis from a raging colic**.—The malarial fever contracted in Madagascar is not seldom followed by paralysis.

P. 27. **Dian**.—A Chief or Seigneur.

P. 27. **Andriana**.—The Sovereign, the nobles. *Vide A New Malagasy-English Dictionary*, by Rev. J. Richardson.

*Cf.* de Flacourt, *Histoire de la Grande Isle Madagascar*: 'Dian, Andrian, and Andian c'est à dire Monsieur.'

P. 29. **Hooker**.—'Hougre.' 'Hourque,' a hulk; great hoy, hooker. —Burns' *Dict.* 'On sait que le houcre était un navire à varangues plates, à gros ventre et à cul rond.' *Vide Early Voyage to Australia*, by Major; Hakluyt Soc., vol. xxv., 1859. *Cf. Pyrrard de Laval*; Hakluyt Soc., vol. i. note p. 5. Dont la capacité variait de 60 à 200 tonneaux, qui servait surtout à naviguer le long de scôtes. Froidevaux, note p. 37.

P. 29. **Letters from the King to M. de Mondevergue**. Choice to continue his Government or return to France.—'Si M. de Mondevergue fait ce

qu'il doit et que, par sa bonne conduite et l'autorité qu'il a en ses mains, il fasse retirer et remettre sur les vaisseaux de la compagnie la moitié pour le moins de l'argent et autres effets, l'envoyé du roy ne fera, en ce cas, que l'exciter, le louer et l'ayder en toute chose ; mais s'il refuse. . . . Il sera porteur de plus du congé du sieur de Mondevergue, avec l'ordre de s'embarquer sur le premier vaisseau. Mémoire 8 Mars, *op. cit.* p. 423. Cf. Minute de Colbert, 9 Mars, *id.* p. 427, and Minute 30 Mars 1669, *id.* pp. 431 *et seq.*

P. 30. **Embarkation of M. de Mondevergue.**—Date of this embarkation left blank. Rennefort tells us it was the 15th April. Livre iii. Chap. vi. One of the accusations afterwards brought against Mondevergue was that he would not leave Madagascar until obliged to do so by the arrival of Admiral de la Haye. Vide Colbert's letter to M. Hotman, *op. cit.* vol. iii. p. 524.

P. 31. **Seasons for going from Madagascar to the Indies.**—The routes by sea from Madagascar to and from India, at different seasons of the year for sailing-vessels, are well described by Captain de Kerhallet in his *Considérations Générales sur l'Océan Indien*. Cf. Captain Oliver's *Madagascar*, vol. i. pp. 404-405, and map, p. 200.

P. 31. **Malabar Pirates.**—Vide *Voyage of Pyrard de Laval*, Hakluyt edition, vol. i. pp. 337-349.

For 'dhows,' read 'Pairaus' or 'Prahus.'

P. 32. **Arrival of the Sieur de la Haye, Admiral, and his fleet.**—Jacob Blanquet de la Haye was a captain of cavalry in the days of Mazarin up to 1664, when he was nominated second Quartermaster of the Regiment of La Fère. In 1656 he was promoted Chief Quartermaster of the same regiment, and finally Colonel. In 1669 he was placed in command of a squadron destined for the Indies, and on the 4th December 1669 created Lieutenant-General in the East Indies, and again Governor and Lieutenant-General for the King in Isle Dauphine and in all the Indies, by letters patent of 5th December 1669. (Vide *Lettres de Colbert*, Pierre Clement, iii. p. 461-470.) Well received by Louis XIV. on his return in 1675, he took part in the war with Holland, was made Commandant of Thionville, and died in 1677 whilst fighting.

De Lespinay styles him—'Colonel du Régiment de la Fère, gouverneur de Sct. Venant [St. Vincent?] et nostre Lieutenant-Général.' (*Op. cit.* p. 6.)

P. 32. **Flute.**—A small kind of Frigate armed *en Flute*, i.e. with the guns on the lower deck removed, used as transport or store-ship.

P. 33. **Reception of M. de la Haye.**—Vide Rennefort, livre ii. chap. xiii. The whole account agrees closely with that of D. B.

P. 34. **Monsieur de Grateloup**, Mareschal de Camp. Rennefort styles him de Greteloup, Lieutenant-Général au Gouvernement des Pays Orientaux.

P. 34. **Monsieur de Raturierre**, Ayde de Camp de M. de Champmargou. According to Rennefort, 'de la Raturière Maréchal de

Camp. As Rennefort was not present, it is possible he compiled this portion of his relation from Dubois' volume.

P. 34. *Sieur la Case*.—Le Vacher de la Case, a native of La Rochelle, who had come out to Madagascar with Captain Kercadio, under the auspices of the Maréchal de la Meilleraye in 1656. La Case married Dian Nong, the daughter of a Chief, whose territory, Ambolo, he inherited, and took the native title of Dian Pousse. He conquered, in single combat, Andrian Dalaka, armed only with sagaye and shield. La Case was appointed Major of the island by de la Haye in 1670, but died in June the same year. His widow married Lieutenant Thomassin.

His eldest daughter married M. de la Bretesche, who was promoted Major in place of La Case. Vide *Mémoires pour servir par Rennefort*; and *Un Episode d'Histoire Coloniale*, par M. R. de le Blanchère.

P. 34. *An Ordinance of the King*.—Cf. Rennefort, livre ii. chap. xiii. —'Une Ordonnance à tous ses sujets qui estoient au service des Etrangers, d'entrer au sien ou à celui de la Compagnie Françoise des Indes Orientales.'

P. 35. *The intention of the King*.—Rennefort, *idem*. Louis XIV. à M. de Mondevergue, Paris, 30 Mars 1669.

'Pendant que vous demeurez dans l'isle, je désire que vous vous serviez du Sieur de Champmargou et que vous luy donniez le pouvoir que je vous envoie, de mon lieutenant au gouvernement de ladite isle, et que, lorsque vous partirez, il y commande en attendant que j'aye fait choix d'une autre personne qui ayt les qualités nécessaire pour occuper votre poste.'—Colbert, *op. cit.* vol. iii. p. 432.

P. 35. *Messieurs the Ecclesiastics*.—Rennefort mentions the names of the ecclesiastics who had arrived in the Saint-Paul, *op. cit.* part ii. livre iii. chap. v., viz. MM. Chemeson, Le Vacher, and Langlois.

P. 35. *The Mitave*.—Ellis mentions the 'Mirary' as the singing of war-songs accompanied by the brandishing of spears. Vide Richardson's *Dict.*, 'Hira' singing a song. 'Mihira' to sing. 'Fihirana' a song.

Cf. Flacourt. 'Ils firent l'exercice de la Sagaye, qu'ils nomment Mitavan,' chap. xxi. p. 70.

P. 35. *The River of Masts*.—Vide *ante*, note to p. 4, and map.

P. 36. *Old Macellage and New Macellage*.—Vide *ante*, note to p. 4. Also Cf. note. *Madagascar or Robert Drury's Journal*, edited by Captain Oliver, p. 267.

P. 36. *French mistaken for Portuguese and nearly massacred*.—This may have reference to incidents like the assassination of Captain de la Vigne of the *St. Louis*. Vide *ante*, note to p. 4.

P. 37. *Portuguese prepared to build a Fortress at Mozambique*.—It is curious that Flacourt describes a portion of the south coast of Madagascar as named Mozambique. 'Depuis Moncale jusqu' à Ranoufouchi il y a vne région qui se nomme Mozambique, et le village principal de Ranoufouchi se nomme Italie.'—Chap. xii. Fort St.

Sebastian at Mozambique, in Africa, was built by the Portuguese in 1508-11. But there are two other smaller forts, one on a projecting point west of the islands, and another on a small insulated rock at the southern extremity. There are also two semicircular batteries. It may have been one of these smaller forts here alluded to.

P. 37. **The Plain of Manambarre.**—Vide *Journal du Voyage des Grandes Indes*, p. 57. 'Manambert.'—The plain of Manambarre is not marked on Flacourt's map of the country around Fort Dauphin. It is probably on the banks of the Manomboarivo River, north of Sainte Luce, or Manambato.

P. 37. **Province of Anosse.**—"Tanosy," s. The name of a district and its inhabitants on the south-east coast. Comp. Nosy, an island. Tanosy, an islander.' Vide Richardson's *Dictionary*. De Flacourt describes Le pays de Carcanossi in chapter xvi.: 'La Province d'Anossi autrement dit Carcanossi ou Androbeizaha située depuis Manatengha . . . jusqu'à la rivière de Mandrerei.'

P. 40. **La Casse proceeds to Cape Saint Augustin to try and find some English or Dutch ships which are wont to trade at this place.**—Vide map by Eberard, p. 4, on which is marked 'icy les anglais ont une habitation.'—Above the 'baye de St. Augustin,' p. 40.

P. 40. **Defence of Fort Dauphin by de Champmargou.** Vide Rennefort, *op. cit.* part i. livre i. chap. xxxii.

P. 41. **A 'Souvou.'**—'Sovoka,' s., a surprise, a sudden attack, 'Misovoka,' to advance gradually for the purpose of an attack. 'Sovokady,' a night attack. Cf. Flacourt, chap. xxx. p. 95.

P. 41. **Palanquin.**—The native 'filanjana' or 'fitacon.'

P. 41. **Marfoutou** belonging to Sieur Mesnard.

The village of Marofoutouts is mentioned by Flacourt (ii. chap. xlviii.), as belonging to Dian Tserongh and being attacked by the French; and although the French retired, the people of Marofoutouts afterwards submitted to French rule in 1652.

P. 41. **Sickness of Monsieur the Admiral.**—Vide *Mémoires de Bellanger de Lespinay*, p. 32.

'Par la nous apprismes tout ce qui s'estoit passé au fort Dauphin depuis l'arrivée de mr. l'admiral, qui y estoit pour lors à l'extrémité de la vie, estant tombé malade au retour d'un voyage qu'il avoit fait dans l'isle pour prendre un noir nommé Ramousset qui ne l'estoit point encore venu saluer.'

P. 42. **Missionaries in the 'Saint Paul.'**—'Un Gentilhomme nommé le Sieur de Chemeson, qui avoit employé son bien pour la Mission de la Chene, menant avec luy les sieurs le Vacher & Langlois, Ecclésiastiques de grande vertu, estoit aussi arrivé par cette Frégate' [le *Saint-Paul*]. Vide *Hist. des Indes Orientales*, Rennefort, livre ii. chap. v.

P. 42. **Surat pillaged by one named Savagy.**—Rajah Sivaji at the head of his Mahrattas, plundered Surat in 1640 and again in 1670. Vide notes to p. 43.

P. 43. **Baignans.**—Vide *Descriptive Letter from Surat*, in 1671-72, by Sir Streynsham Master, in Miscellaneous Papers appended to *Diary of William Hedges*, edited by Colonel Yule. Hakluyt Soc.

P. 43. **The Company of France has its Hotel and Office in Surat.**—An English factory was established at Surat in 1612. The Dutch factory in 1617, and the French factory in 1664. Vide note by Ed. Grey, Hakluyt Edition, *Pietro della Valle*, vol. i. p. 19.

P. 43. **Savagy, i.e. Rajah.**—Sivaji, a Mahratta prince and warrior, who invaded the Carnatic from his original stronghold Rahiri, in the Northern Ghats, 65 miles S.E. of Bombay.

P. 43. **The Great Mogul.**—Vide above Letter from Surat, *Diary of W. Hedges*, vol. iii. 309. 'The Great Mogull Oranzeeb.'—Surat was now under the government of Ahmadavad.

P. 43. **Savagy at peace with Frenchmen.**—'The 3rd October 1670 Savagy's army . . . possess themselves of the whole town. Part of the army assailed the Tartars' quarters and the English house; But the French made a private peace for themselves, on what terms we cannot learn; and so never shot off a Gun, though at first being strong in men they vapoured as if they would have fought the whole army themselves.'—*Hedges's Diary*, *op. cit.* iii., Master, p. 227.

P. 45. **The gentlemen of the East Indian Company have agencies established in territory of Savagy.**—*Idem*, pp. 305 *et seq.* The Mahrattas were sometimes called 'Sivagees,' and conquered large portions of the Mogul's dominions.

P. 45. **February, Monsieur de Mondevergues embarked in the ship 'Mariée.'**—'Pendant que son Vaisseau cingla, il ne sentit point qu'il eût d'autre prison que celle où le contrainoit l'élément sur lequel il voguoit, quoy qu'il fust observé par quatre Gardes qui avoient ordre de ne le point laisser mettre pied à terre en Europe.' (Rennefort, livre iii. chap. xii.). On landing at Port Louis, M. de Mondevergue was imprisoned in the Chateau de Saumur, where he shortly afterwards died, it was said, of chagrin; but from Colbert's letters it would appear that his death had been expected, if not wished for, and as he had from 10,000 to 12,000 livres of diamonds in his possession, these jewels precipitated his death. Vide *Colbert Lettres*, iii<sup>2</sup>. p. 524. According to Lespinay the *Mariée* left Fort Dauphin on the 6th February. *Op. cit.* p. 33.

P. 45. **March 1671, Dubois embarked in the 'Navarre,' Admiral, to proceed to Bourbon.**—The fleet sailed on the 11th April. Cf. Lespinay, *op. cit.* p. 38.

P. 48. **Village near Fort Dauphin.**—The village of Iaramamy, inhabited by the Bara Manambia on the borders of Antandroy, north-west of Fort Dauphin. It was photographed by Dr. Catat on the 28th June 1890.

P. 49. **Names of the Island of Madagascar.**—'L'isle Saint Laurens est par les Géographes nommée Madagascar, par les habitans du

païs Madecase, par Ptolomée Memuthias, par Pline Cerné, par l'Autheur de la *Géographie Nubienne*, par les Perses & Arabes Sarandib : mais son vray nom est Madecase.'—Flacourt, p. 1.

P. 49. **Sieur Desbrosses's journey to la Hayfouchy.**—Lahifotsy's territory is marked 'Lahefonti' on Sanson's map, and shown there to extend from Port St. Vincent to Port St. Jacques, between the Ranomainty and the Ranomena rivers; answering to the modern Fiherenana country rather than to Menabé.

P. 50. **Baytsileau.**—It is believed that this is the earliest notice in print of the now well known Betsileo tribe. Part of the Betsileo country is yet known as 'Arindrano'; and the name 'Eringdranes' is shown on Sanson's map. A portrait of a Betsileo woman is given at p. viii.

P. 51. **Women of Antaisaka.** Illustration.—The people of Antaisaka belong, according to Dr. Catat, to the great Bara tribe. They are extremely jealous of their independence and are very warlike. They formed part of the hostile and savage races surrounding the neighbourhood of Fort Dauphin. The figure shows the *simbo* or corset and the simple mat petticoat.

P. 51. **Samesam.**—This is the name given on the east coast of Africa to the red glass beads most prized by the savages.

P. 51. **Mannelers.**—'Menilles' has been translated 'Mannelers,' the expression used by Drury for these bangles which were manufactured for trading with savage Africans and Indians.

P. 53. **Zanharre.**—Zanahary, *s.* (*Za* particle, *Nahary* to create), God, the Creator, the Supreme Being. Vide Richardson's *Dictionary*.

P. 54. **Unlucky days.**—Consult the papers on 'Sikidy' and 'Vintana' in vol. iii. of the *Antananarivo Annual* by L. Dahle. He points out (p. 460) how children born on bad days were regarded as unlucky, and hence the practice of infanticide. Cf. Flacourt, part i. chap. xxix. p. 91, 'Des auortemens d'enfans, delaissemens, & abandon aux bestes sauvages.'

P. 54. **Circumcision.**—Flacourt minutely describes the elaborate ceremonies connected with the annual celebration of this rite. Chap. xx. pp. 63, *et seq.*

P. 56. **Funerals and Tombs. Emounouques and Houses of the Devil.**—De Flacourt gives the word as 'Oemounouques ou sépulcres de leurs Ancêtres,' cap. xi. p. 29. In cap. xxxi. the same author describes the deposition of a chief's body in 'un Amounoucque ou cimetière proche de ces ancêtres. . . .'

'Emounouques & Trangues de Belitchi,' writes M. Grandidier, are corruptions of the Malagasy words, *Amonoka* (lit. cemeteries), and *Trano* (lit. houses), *Belitsa* (the devil).

P. 57. **Rohandryes, a Race of Chiefs.**—'Rohandrian, c'est à dire Prince, Seigneur, Monsieur.' Vide De Flacourt, Explication de quelques noms. 'Dans cette Province il y a de deux sortes de genre

d'hommes, sçavoir les Blancs & les Noirs. Les Blancs sont divisés en trois sortes, sçavoir en Rhoandrian, Anacadrian & Ondzatsi.—Flacourt, chap. xvi.

P. 58. **Mesquiller.**—‘*Ompitsiquili* ce sont ordinairement Negres & Anacandries . . . qui squillent sur un planchette couverte de sable . . . principalement à Manghabei, où ils n'entreprennent rien . . . sans premierement consulter l'oracle du squille.’—Flacourt, chap. xlii.

P. 58. **Olya.**—‘Les *Auli* & *Moussaves*, c'est à dire charmes & caracteres. *Vide* Flacourt, p. 95, also p. 191, ‘Il y a beaucoup de Negres & de Grands mesmes, qui nourrissent des *Auli*, que nous autres Français nommons Barbiers; d'autant qu'ils en prennent pour s'en oindre lors qu'ils sont malades. Ces *Auli* sont dans de petites boistes enjolieuées avec de la Rassade, du verot & des dents de Crocodile . . . ils dressent ces *Auli* sur vn baston & leur parlent comme si c'estoit qu'ils eussent raison, leurs demandant conseil & secours: bref en toutes choses ils ont recours à ces *Auli*.’

A curious account of these ‘Aulis’ being used in Ceylon is given by Lespinay, *op. cit.* pp. 114, 115. He uses the Malagasy term.

P. 59. **Belleche.**—The devil. Flacourt names the seventh spirit Bilis. ‘Taconbébilis un grand diable qui se cache.’—Flacourt, p. 192.

P. 59. **Oath.**—*Vide* Flacourt, part i. p. 99, ‘Il y a diverses manieres de juremens entr'eux.’

P. 60. **Crocodiles.**—*Crocodilus madagascariensis*. There are specimens of this crocodile in the British Museum. The markings distinguish it from the African crocodile.

P. 60. **Ordeal by Crocodiles.**—Leguével de Lacombe declares that he witnessed one of these ordeals; but his accounts are too often fictitious.

P. 61. **Fanasherre.**—A village some distance inland from Fort Dauphin continually mentioned by Flacourt.

P. 62. **Trembles.**—The Malagasy word ‘Trambo,’ applied to centipedes, is here given by Dubois as ‘Trembles.’ But elsewhere the French word is used in different senses. Thus it is used for trees whose leaves shake easily like aspens, or again for quaking bogs.

P. 63. **The Gauffre.**—M. Grandidier cannot identify this word.

P. 63. **Secatses.**—‘Saikatra,’ Effeminate; *vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*. ‘Les bouffons qu'ils nomment *Ompissa*, les danseurs ou *ompandihi*, les chanteurs ou *ompibabon*, les *Secats* & autres sortes de gens, vont de pais en pais, chez les Grands, donner du passe-temps.’—Flacourt, chap. xxiii. p. 76. ‘Il y a bien quelques hommes qu'ils appellent Tsecats, qui sont hommes effeminez & impuissans. J'ay interrogé ces sortes de Tsecats & leur demandé pourquoy ils vivoient de la sorte, ile me firent responce qu'en leurs pays ils se voüient des la ieunesse à exercer cette sorte de vie.’—Flacourt, chap. xxvii. p. 86.

P. 63. **Vangasecs.**—Known in Mauritius under the Creole name of 'Vangasasse' or 'Vengasaille.' One of the Aurantiaceæ, *Citrus vangasay*, Bojer. Sometimes called the Madagascar orange.

P. 63. **Vontagues.**—Creole 'Vuntak,' one of the Loganiaceæ, *Brehmia spinosa*. *Strychnos Vontac*, Malagasy 'Voavontaka.' *Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*.

P. 63. **Lamottes.**—*Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*: 'Lamoty. A small thorny tree with edible fruit similar in appearance and taste to a crab apple. It is used for making rum, also as a medicine for lunacy.'

P. 64. **Hydromel.**—*Cf.* Flacourt, i. p. 112. 'Ils font vin de miel.'—'Vers le Nord ils font du vin de cannes de sucre qui est tres excellent; mais il n'est pas si agreable que le vin de miel.'—*Vide* Article 'Betsabetsa.' Rum distilled from the fermented juice of the sugar-cane.—Richardson's *Dictionary*.

P. 64. Illustration, **Malagasy Oxen.**—From Dr. Catat's work.

P. 64. **Bourys.**—*Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*, 'Bory,' round, cropped, or shortened, cut off, as the tail or horns of an animal. 'Omby bory,' a bullock without horns.

P. 66. **Forty thousand horned cattle captured in a single raid.**—The enormous quantities of cattle driven off by the French in their various raids are repeatedly mentioned by Rennefort and other contemporary writers.

P. 66. **Lambas.**—The usual outer garment worn by Malagasy. *Vide* Richardson. So many Malagasy words are adapted from the French that possibly 'Lamba' may have been a corruption of 'Lambeau,' rags and tatters.

P. 66. **Rassangles.**—*Rassangles*, these last are the Rasàna or Rasángha, *Sarcidiornis melanotus*.

P. 66. **Flamands.**—Probably *Sarcidiornis africanus*.

P. 67. **River Ducks like those of Europe.**—*Anas Melleri*.

P. 67. **Serilles.**—'Tsiriry,' *Dendrocygna viduata*, whistling teal. —Sarcelles. *Dendrocygna arcuata* or *major*.

P. 67. **Alives.**—Dafila (?) *erythroryncha*. Malagasy, 'Haliva,' *Querquedula Bernieri*, also Sarcelles.

P. 67. **'Pintades.'**—*Numida tiarata*, 'Partridges all grey.' *Mar-garoperdix striata*, Partridges not larger than quails. *Coturnix communis*, the common quail of Europe, Egypt, etc.

P. 67. **Ramiers.**—The generic name of the *Funinguo* or Madagascar Pigeon is taken from its native names of Fony and Foningo. Pigeons all green = *Vinago australis*.

P. 67. **Black Pigeons.**—*Erythræna pulcherrima*.

P. 67. **Parrots, grey.**—= *Coracopsis vasa* or *minor*.

P. 67. **Maroon or Wild Pigs.**—Cochon Marron. *Vide* vignette of a wild boar shot in Madagascar by Dr. Catat, p. 89.

P. 67. **Hedgehogs and Porcupines,** *i.e.* Tendraaka, *Centeetes ecaudatus*.

P. 67. **Monkeys,** species of, with pointed muzzle.—There are no

monkeys in Madagascar. Dubois means the Lemurs, of which there are numerous species.

P. 67. **Mines.**—The knowledge of the exact locality where the Malagasy found gold was kept secret, although Rennefort affirms that La Case knew something of it, *op. cit.* p. 400 :—

‘Ce n’est point un naufrage, ny un abord fortuit qui y ont porté de l’Or comme les Naturels du Pays le veulent persuader. Il n’y a presque point d’hommes & de femmes qui n’en ayent des ornemens, sans compter des trésors cachez des Grands, qui ne s’en servent qu’à l’extrémité : cela montre qu’il y a des Mines d’or. Le sieur de la Case en sçavoit quelque chose, & feu Monsieur de la Meilleraye avoit de si bonnes connoissances des richesses de l’Isle, qu’il n’a jamais voulu céder ses droits.’

P. 68. **Crystal.**—Flacourt (part i. p. 148) tells us :—

‘Quant aux Minéraux & Pierrieres il s’en trouve icy de quantité de sortes comme sont les Christaux, Topazes, Grenats, Amethystes, Girasoles & Aigues-marine. . . . Il se trouve des Agates des Cassidoines, & de diverses especes de Iaspe, comme aussi le *Lapis lilius* ou pierre de touche.’

P. 68. **Precious stones.**—It would be interesting to find out where M. de Mondevergue obtained the twelve thousand livres of diamonds which were found in his possession when he was done to death in the Chateau de Saumur on his return from Madagascar.

P. 68. **Sterility, Vallales.**—*Vide* Richardson’s *Dictionary*.—Valala = the migratory locust *Edipoda migratoria*, also generic designation of various locusts and grasshoppers.

P. 70. **French settlers as Seigneurs.** Cf. *ante*, note to p. 41, Marfoutou belonging to the Sieur Mesnard.

P. 70. **Hondsau.**—Perhaps Lohahazo, a head-man ; but ‘Hondsau’ seems to M. Grandidier to be a corruption of Onjatzy, the name of a caste among the Antanosy.

P. 70. **Horaca.**—*Vide* Richardson’s *Dictionary*, *Horaka*, s., fen, a marsh ; rice grown on damp ground, in distinction to *Teny*.

P. 70. **Mahosse.**—*Vide* Richardson’s *Dictionary*, *Maosy*, adj. [osy], trodden down, trodden out. Compare *Hosy*, the final preparation of ground for planting rice. *Mihosy*, v. *int.*, to prepare the ground as above.

P. 70. **Iron Mines.**—*Vide* Ellis, *Hist. Mad.*, vol. i. p. 306. *Vide* Flacourt, part i. chap. xxxvii. The ironworks instituted by the late M. Laborde, east of the capital, were on the site of ancient native workings.

P. 71. **Illustration, Approach to Fort Dauphin.**—Photographed by Dr. Catat, 1st July 1890. This view shows the interior of the fort with the avenue of Hova huts leading to the gateway, on which three *fleurs de lis* still remain as evidences of the former occupation.

P. 72. **Visit of M. de la Haye to Bourbon.**—*Vide* *Journal du Voyage des Grandes Indes*, partie i., and de Lespinay’s *Mémoires*.

P. 73. **Fleet short of provisions.**—On the 6th April the *Jules* and the *Diligent* were sent to St. Augustine's Bay to obtain provisions for the fleet, but, according to Lespinay, also on board the *Navarre* they could not obtain sufficient.

P. 73. **Prohibition of hunting.**—'Ordonnance pour l'Isle Bourbon Decbre. 1er, 1674, art. 12: Que personne n'ira à la chasse des oiseaux, bêtes à quatre pieds ni autre gibier tel qu'il soit, sur peine de vingt écus d'amende . . . ou à faute de paiement, six mois de service sans gage ni salaire pour la première fois, et en cas de récidive à peine de la vie — et cet ordre exécuté ponctuellement, attendu que nous avons observé que la liberté de la chasse rend les habitans paresseux et fainéans, ne se soucians de cultiver les terres, ni d'avoir des vestiaux pour leur nourriture, et détruisent le pays au lieu de l'établir.—*Donné à l'Isle Bourbon*, par nous Jacob de Lahaye.' This ordinance is quoted at length by Guët, p. 124.

P. 73. **La Hure established as Governor of Bourbon.**—Jacques de la Hure, 'capitaine réformé,' was appointed Governor of Bourbon, in place of Sieur Regnault, on the 9th May 1671. He was not popular, cruelly treated the inhabitants, and was suspended from his government, by order of the king, in February 1673. Cf. *Origines de l'île de Bourbon*, par Guët (p. 101-123).

P. 74. **Ebony.**—'Ébène,' Creole name, 'Noir des Hauts,' *Diospyros melanida*, Poivre. This Bourbon ebony is different from that of St. Helena, *Melhania melanoxylon*. Vide observations of Sir Joseph Banks at St. Helena, during Cook's first voyage. Vide *Banks's Journal*, edited by Sir Jas. Hooker, p. 449.

P. 74. **Palmistes.**—Palmiste blanc (*Areca alba*, Bory); Palmiste rouge (*A. rubra*); 'Palmiste chevelu' (*Saguerus saccharifer*); Palmiste épineux (*A. crinata*); Palmiste poison (*Areca lutescens*).

P. 74. **Lataigniers.**—*Latania borbonica*, Lamk. Cf. Flacourt.

P. 75. **Affouche, or wild fig tree.**—L'Afouche rouge (*Ficus rubra*). Afouche Bâtard (*Ficus terebrata*).

P. 75. **Monstrous Eels.**—In the *Journal du Voyage des Grandes Indes*, partie i. p. 74, we read: 'Le poisson est en abondance et très excellent, le plus commun sont les mulets, *conbuines* et anguilles qui sont prodigieuses.' 'On voit dans cette isle une rivière fort remarquable, en ce que son fond est tellement couvert et pavé, pour ainsi dire, de longues et tres-grasses anguilles, qu'on lui en donne le nom.'—La Roque, *op. cit.* p. 206.

P. 75. **Lubines.**—*Chorinemus Commersonii*, Cuvier, Val. (?) Cf. de Lespinay, p. 43: 'L'Isle est toute pleine de fontaines qui, en beaucoup d'endroits tombants du hault des rochers, à quelque distance de là font un lac dans quelque plaine, qui se trouve rempli de poisson qui y est excellent surtout la *loubine*, qui se tient sur les bancs de roche, que nous prenions à coups de pierres et de bastons.'

On the coasts of the Bay of Biscay the fish, known to the English as the Basse (*Labrax lupus*), is called 'Loubine.' Hence the Sain-

tongeois and Breton sailors gave the name 'Loubine' to the various tropical species of Centropome, such as *Ambassis Commersonii*. *Vide* Lacépède, vol. ii.

P. 75. **Birds so familiar that one catches them by the hand.**—*Cf.* de Lespinay, p. 41: 'Il y a aussi une si grande quantité d'oiseaux que c'est une chose surprenante et difficile à croire, car ils ne fuyent point; on les tue à coups de baston.' M. Froidevaux also quotes the unpublished Journal of M. du Tremblay and another *Journal du Voyage à bord du Navarre*.

P. 75. **Bulls and cows brought from Madagascar.**—'Les bœufs sauvages n'y sont pas encore en quantité n'y ayant pas plus de 35 ans que Mr. de la Melleraye venant de Madagascar y laissa les premiers.'—*Journal du Voyage des grandes Indes*, 1<sup>re</sup> pte. p. 73.

P. 75. **English stocked the island with pigs.**—'It [Mascarenas] had no creature in it, save birds; till our Capitaine landed some Hogs and Goats of both kinds, that by a happy multiplication and encrease, the future Passenger might be relieved and blesse the Plantee.'—Thos. Herbert, *op. cit.* p. 351.

#### DESCRIPTION OF SOME BIRDS OF THE ISLAND OF BOURBON.

P. 76. **Flamands.**—Perhaps identical with the *Oyseaux bleus*. *Porphyrio Madagascariensis*.—'On y trouve des oiseaux appellez Flamans, qui excèdent la hauteur d'un grand homme.'—Rapport de M. de Villers, Gouverneur de Bourbon, 1708. *Vide* La Roque, *op. cit.* p. 206. *Cf.* Leguat, Hakl. Ed., vol. ii. Appendix D.

P. 76. **Wild geese.**—*Sarcidiornis melanotus* (?).

P. 76. **River ducks.**—*Anas Melleri* (?).

P. 77. **Bitterns or Grands Gauziers.**—Pelicans (?). The frigate-bird.

P. 77. **Water hens, black with large white crest.**—Probably a *Fulica*, allied to the extinct *F. Newtoni* of Mauritius.

#### LAND BIRDS AND THEIR NAMES.

P. 77. **Solitaires.** *Didus*, sp. 'Solitaire—The name used by the French colonists for the Didine bird of Bourbon'—*Dictionary of Birds*, p. 887. *Vide* Introduction.

P. 77. **Oyseaux bleus.**—Sir Ed. Newton states that he 'has always thought these to have been a species of *Notornis* or *Porphyrio*. The Hon. Walter Rothschild is of opinion 'that as all authorities of the period agree in saying the "Oyseaux bleus" were flightless, and of the same size as the Dodo, it is evident they were a species of *Notornis* or an allied genus.' Not sufficient bones have been preserved to identify this bird clearly. *Vide* Appendix B.

P. 77. **Pigeons sauvages.**—The same authority also considers these to be probably one of those allied to *Erythræna pulcherrima* of

Madagascar, or *Alectræna nitidissima* of Mauritius, now extinct; the other allied to *Trocaza Meyeri*, nearly extinct, of Mauritius.

P. 77. Pigeons and turtle doves.—*Columba Schimperi*, the 'Pigeon marron' of the Creoles. *Turtur picturatus*, known as 'Tourterelle malgache,' together with *Geopelia striata*, 'Tourterelle du pays.'

P. 77. Small grey partridges.—*Margaroperdix striata*, Reichenb. Known to the natives as 'Caille.'

P. 77. Snipes.—Probably sandpipers. *Tringa*, sp.

P. 77. Wood Rails.—Probably allied to *Aphanapteryx* of Mauritius or *Erythromachus* of Rodriguez, both now extinct.

P. 77. Hoopoes or Callendres.—*Fregilupus varius*, only extinct within the last forty or fifty years. *Vide infra*, Appendix D.

P. 77. Blackbirds and Thrushes.—*Hypsipetes* and *Oxynotus*. *Hypsipetes olivaceus*, Jard., (*Merula borbonica*, Brisson) is known in the island as Merle. *Oxynotus ferrugineus*, Sw., is called by the Creoles of Réunion, 'Tuit-tuit.'

P. 78. Grey parrots.—*Coracopsis vasa* or *minor* (?).

P. 78. Parrots larger than pigeons.—*Mascarinus duboisi*.

P. 78. Green parrots having a black collar.—*Palæornis eques*, Boddaert.

P. 78. Green parrots with tail the colour of fire.—A Lory or *Palæornis*. cf. Oustalet, *Faune des Iles Mascareignes*, p. 31.

P. 78. Parrots all green.—*Palæornis*, sp. (?).

P. 78. Parrots, not larger than blackbirds (?).—*Poliopsitta cana* (?).

It will be seen that five at least out of the six species of parrots described by Dubois have been exterminated. Dubois, however, seems to have exaggerated the number of species, unless he included some kept in captivity—e.g. the 'fire-tails,' which may have been Lories brought from the East.

P. 78. Papangues as large as capons, made like eagles.—Probably *Circus Maillardi*, still existing, *Papangues* being the Malagasy name for another bird of prey, *Milvus*. *Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*. *Papango*, the Arabian or yellow-billed Kite, a bird very common in all parts of Madagascar, *Milvus ægyptius*, Zm.

P. 78. Pieds Jaunes.—*Falco peregrinus*, which has occurred in Mauritius.

P. 79. Merlins.—Probably a *Tinnunculus*, allied to *T. punctatus* of Mauritius, or *T. Newtoni* of Madagascar. But no Kestrel now exists in the island.

P. 79. Sparrows. Males with head and upper part of the wings colour of fire.—Probably a species of *Foudia*, called by Brisson *La Bruante*. *Vide* Introduction.

P. 79. Land-tortoises.—*Vide* Appendix E in Leguat, Hakl. Edn.

P. 80. Sea-turtle.—*Vide supra*, note to p. 24.

P. 81. Bats, 'Fany.'—*Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*. *Fanihy*, Malagasy word for Bat, probably a species of *Pteropus*.

P. 81. Boucassin.—*Vide* Leguat, *op. cit.* pp. 76, 108, 141.

P. 82. **The 'Pays Brulé.'**—The area within the vast amphitheatre formed by the cliffs surrounding the active volcano is still named 'le Grand Brulé.'

P. 82. **Red Mountain.**—Still known as le Piton Rouge above the Pointe des Cascades, near Ste. Rose.

P. 82. **Population.**—Population, in 1893, amounted to 166,000.

P. 82. **Settlements at Saint Paul.**—The first inhabited place was that called *la Caverne* in 1662. Later, houses were constructed at *le vieux Saint Paul* by the lake, until finally the modern Saint Paul was established at the foot of the Bernica. *Vide ante*, note to p. 4.

P. 82. **Sainte Susanne.**—A commune now containing 8000 inhabitants.

P. 82. **Saint Denis.**—The chief town of the island, now containing 36,000 inhabitants.

P. 82. **Saint Gilles.**—A village in the commune of St. Paul, now a resort for sea-bathing.

P. 83. **Antacques.**—*Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*. 'Voavontaka, a shrub with edible fruit, *Brehmia spinosa*.'

P. 83. **Voëmes.**—Voa means seeds or fruits of all kinds. The Creole term 'Boëmes,' is used in Mauritius for the beans *Delichos Catiang*, a kind of Dhol.

P. 83. **Ambericques.**—Equivalent to the Creole 'Ambrevates,' also a Dhol, *Cajanus flavus*. 'Amberivaty,' the pigeon-pea, on whose leaves the silkworm is fed. *Vide* Richardson.

P. 83. **Ouvy Foutchy.**—*Vide* Richardson's *Dictionary*. 'Ovy,' a generic term for yams, 'fotsy,' white. 'Ovifotsy,' a species of edible yam, *Dioscorea*, sp.

P. 83. **Oumimes.**—Vomanga (?). Another kind of Patate. Flacourt states, p. 113: 'Des ignames il y en a de plusieurs sortes sçavoir les *Ouufoutchi*, qui sont les plus excellentes, les *Soabei*, les *Campares*, & les *Ouuiare*. . . . Les *Oumimes* sont petites racines grosses comme le poulce qui sont font bonnes à manger.'

P. 84. **Ouvys mennes or Patates.**—'Ouimena,' Ovy and mena = red. The *Batatas rubra*.

P. 85. **Fruits of the Island.**—Nearly all the fruits of the world have been introduced and cultivated in Réunion. *Vide* Maillard, *op. cit.* p. 201.

P. 86. **Vangasecs.**—*Vide ante*, note to p. 63.

P. 86. **Sieur Regnaud.**—Probably Regnault. *Vide ante*, note to p. 23.

P. 91. **Parrot of Isle Mascaregne, now extinct.** Illustration of head of *Mascarinus duboisi* (full size) from specimen in the Paris Museum. —*Vide* Appendices C and D.

P. 92. **Province of Antongil and Galemboulle.**—In Sanson's map, the reader will notice the Baye de Manghabei ou d'Antongil, north of Isle de St. Marie; whilst on the east coast, south of the same island, is marked the district of Guallenboulou. M. Grandidier gives the

simple and commonsense explanation of the name 'Antongil,' as derived from the European corruption of the native name Antanambalana, which flows into the head of the bay. Vide *Histoire de la Géographie de Madagascar*, p. 91, vol. i., 2nd edition. Ghallemboule is the name given by Flacourt to what is now known as Fenoarivo. Cf. *Mémoires de Messire François Martin*, extracts from which are given by M. Froidevaux in his brochure, *Un Explorateur inconnu de Madagascar*, describing Galembole.

P. 95. Illustration. **Woman and Child of the Antanosy.**—From Dr. Catat's work.

P. 96. **Sieur de la Bretesche.**—M. de la Bretesche was a Lieutenant of Infantry, who had come out in charge of one of the companies in the squadron of M. de La Haye, and married the daughter of La Case. Three letters of M. de la Bretesche, Major at Fort Dauphin, dated 1674-5, are still extant in the Colonial Archives. After the death of de Champmargou he was left in command of the French colony in Madagascar. On the 9th September 1674 La Bretesche spiked the guns, blew up the magazine, and abandoned Fort Dauphin, embarking on the *Blanc Pigeon* for India. Vide Guët, pp. 106 *et. seq.*

P. 97. **Massacre of Monsieur Estienne, the Missionary Priest.**—The record of this tragedy is to be found in the pages of Rennefort's *Mémoires pour servir*, chap. xxvi. Carpeau du Saussay gives an account as well, with many details, in the *Voyage de M. D. V*, but his dates do not accord with those of Rennefort.

P. 97. **Matatannes not Aborigines of the Island.**—Flacourt relates the traditional immigration of Arabs to the east coast of Madagascar. The Zafiramanja, who inhabit the district about Mananjara are in possession of a curious stone elephant, now at Ambohisary, a relic of this immigration. Vide *Antananarivo Annual*, vol. i. p. 525.

P. 99. **Anse Dauphine.**—'Cette Ance depuis Tholanghare jusques à Dian Pan Rouge est nommée par les François, ance ou Baye Dauphine.'—Flacourt, p. 7. Vide Sanson's map.

P. 100. **Kingdom of Monomotapa or of Prester Jan.**—The empire of the *Mwene Mtapá*, to the south of the river Zambezi. See *Hist. and Descr. of Africa*, by Leo Africanus. Benomotapa, an ample kingdom, abounding in gold, in Ethiopia, beyond the Cape of Good Hope, is described in vol. iii., Hakluyt Ed., p. 985. In fact, *Monomotapa* is not a proper name belonging to any country, of certain or mythical limits and latitude, but a word signifying, among an ancient tribe of the Zambesi neighbourhood, a paramount chief. Vide Theal's *The Portuguese in South Africa*, and Livingstone's *Travels*, 1857.

P. 101. **The Fort of the English at Saint Helena.**—'Lesdits directeurs doivent toujours faire reconnoistre dans leurs routes les postes des isles de Sainte Hélène et du Cap de Bonne-Espérance.'—*Lettres Colbert*, iii<sup>2</sup>, p. 511. 'On doit facilement présupposer qu'ils [les Portugais] savent l'establissement des Anglois dans ladite isle [Ste. Hélène], et qu'il y en a deux ou plusieurs de ce nom-là, ou qu'elle

est assez grande pour y souffrir deux établissemens.'—*Id.*, p. 462.

P. 101. **War with the Dutch.**—*Vide* Colbert's letter to M. de la Haye, *op. cit.*, p. 549 : 'Vous apprendrez par la relation cy-jointe les grandes conquestes du Roy sur les Hollandois. Sa Majesté leur a déclaré la guerre en février [1672], et a marché à la teste de 120,000 hommes en quatre armées contre eux, le 4 may. Le 2 juin, le roi a attaqué quatre places en mesme temps, sçavoir : Orsoi, Rheinberg, Wesel et Burick ; il les a prises toutes quatre à discrétion en deux jours de temps.'

P. 103. **The Sargasso Sea.**—*Vide Leguat's Voyage, op. cit.*, p. 301, note.

P. 103. **King of Portugal relegated to La Terceira.**—This was Alphonse VI., son of John IV. of Portugal, who succeeded to the throne in 1656. In 1667 this unfortunate prince was interned in the Island of Terceira for eight years till 1675, then brought back to Cintra, where he died in 1683, aged 41 years. *Vide Biographie Universelle.*

P. 104. **Fire of St. Elmo in the Scupper-holes.**—*Vide* Note in Hakluyt Edition of François Leguat.

P. 106. **Sands of Olonne.**—Olonne is some distance north of La Rochelle. The Sables d'Olonne have become the site of a fashionable watering-place.

P. 106. **The Palisse.**—The Rade de la Palisse is shown on contemporary maps situated between the Isle de Ré and the mainland immediately west of La Rochelle.

P. 106. **L'Arpent.**—La Repentie was the landing-place on the mainland from the Road of La Palisse and of the passage from Ile de Ré. It is at some little distance from the modern Port de la Palisse, which is destined to compete, it is said, with Pauillac and St. Nazaire.

P. 106. **Permission by M. de la Reynie.**—M. Gabriel Nicolas de La Reynie, Président de la sénéchaussé et siège présidial de Guienne en août 1646, puis d'Angoulême ; maître des requêtes 1661, Lieutenant Général de Police à Paris, 1667. There are several communications to M. de La Reynie in Colbert's letters. M. Pierre Clément points out that 'la recherche des libellists fut de tout temps une des grandes occupations de La Reynie.'—*Op. cit.*, vol. vi. pp. 28, 47, notes. Cf. *idem*, vol. iii. p. 321, note 2, and vol. vi. *passim*. He died at 84 years of age. *Vide Étude sur la Police sous Louis XIV.*

## APPENDICES

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| APPENDIX A.—Extract from <i>Transactions Zoological Society.</i><br><i>On a Picture supposed to represent the Didine Bird of the</i><br><i>Island of Bourbon (Réunion).</i> By Alfred Newton, M.A.,<br>F.Z.S., etc. Read February 14th, 1867. Plate lxii. <i>Vide</i><br>Frontispiece, . . . . . | 131  |
| APPENDIX B.— <i>On some extinct Gigantic Birds of the Mascarene</i><br><i>Islands.</i> By Professor H. Schlegel. From <i>Ibis</i> , April 1866,<br>pp. 163-168 (Extract), . . . . .  | 132  |
| APPENDIX C.—Professor Alfred Newton and Sir Edward<br>Newton <i>On the Psittaci of the Mascarene Islands.</i> Extract<br>from the <i>Ibis</i> for July 1876, pp. 284-287, . . . . .  | 135  |
| APPENDIX D.— <i>On the Systematic Position and Scientific Name</i><br><i>of 'Le Perroquet mascarin' of Brisson.</i> By W. A. Forbes,<br>M.B.O.U., etc. Extract from the <i>Ibis</i> , fourth series, vol.<br>iii. No. 11, July 1879, . . . . .   | 138  |
| APPENDIX E.— <i>Notice sur quelques espèces d'Oiseaux actuelle-</i><br><i>ment éteintes, qui se trouvent représentées dans les collec-</i><br><i>tions du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle.</i> Par M. A. Milne-<br>Edwards et M. E. Oustalet. 1893, . . . . .  | 141  |
| APPENDIX F.— <i>List of the Birds of Bourbon (Réunion).</i><br>Extracted from Sir Edward Newton's address to the<br>Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society (from <i>Transac-</i><br><i>tions, Norfolk and Norwich Nat. Hist. Soc.</i> , 1885-86, vol. iv.<br>p. 548), . . . . .                | 150  |

## APPENDIX A.

### THE WHITE DODO.

*Professor Newton's Remarks 'On a Picture supposed to represent the Didine Bird of the Island of Bourbon (Réunion).'*<sup>1</sup>

Extract from *Transactions of the Zoological Society*, Feb. 14, 1867.  
Pl. lxii. p. 373.

It represents apparently a flooded meadow, in the pools of which various aquatic birds are distributed, while the Dodo is standing, with an expression of alarm on his countenance, on a scanty bit of dry ground. By his side is seated a fine *Bernicla ruficollis*,<sup>2</sup> somewhat too brilliantly coloured perhaps; and the other birds portrayed are *Cepphus grylle*<sup>3</sup> (engaged with a small eel or snake), *Mergus castor*<sup>4</sup> (a female or immature male), *Ciconia alba*,<sup>5</sup> *Clangula glaucion*,<sup>6</sup> *Fulix fuligula*,<sup>7</sup> and *Mareca penelope*<sup>8</sup> (a female). These are all drawn with much attention to detail, and generally very fairly coloured. The Dodo and the Goose form the principal figures in the composition. The beak of the Dodo, as represented here, also demands a word of comment; instead of terminating in the formidable hook to which we are accustomed in the pictures of the Saverys and that of Goemare (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* iv. p. 197), its tip is rounded off, as if it had undergone the operation known among falconers as 'coping.' Now I cannot help thinking that in this point we have some grounds for believing that the subject of the figure must have been a bird kept in captivity. The Dodo was no doubt able with its powerfully-hooked beak to inflict very serious injury, and

<sup>1</sup> A French translation of this paper, by M. Theo. Sauzier, is published for the Société des Sciences et Arts de l'Île de la Réunion in 1890.

<sup>2</sup> Red-breasted Goose.

<sup>3</sup> Black Guillemot.

<sup>4</sup> Goosander.

<sup>5</sup> White Stork.

<sup>6</sup> Golden-eye Duck.

<sup>7</sup> Tufted Duck.

<sup>8</sup> Widgeon. All the above are birds found in Europe, and not one of them in the Mascarene Islands.

it is not at all improbable (so it seems to me) that the keeper of such a bird would consult his own safety, and by trimming an offensive weapon so likely to be used against him, deprive it of the means of doing harm. On this account, therefore, I think there seems to be a strong probability of this drawing having been taken from a living subject which had been brought to Europe and kept in some aviary. . . .

And now as to the artist by whom this drawing was executed. In its left hand corner are to be plainly seen the letters P. W. fe : and on consulting Brulliot's *Dictionnaire de Monogrammes*, I find (p. 321, Nouv. Ed. Sec. Partie. Munich, 1833) that this is the signature of Pierre Witthoos, 'qui peignait à la gouache des fleurs, des insectes, et des plantes avec beaucoup d'art et de vérité,' and died at Amsterdam in 1693. It is, therefore, quite possible that the figure I have before mentioned in Zaagman's edition of Bontekoe . . . and the present drawing, were both taken from the same source, probably a bird brought from the Island of Bourbon, and kept alive at Amsterdam.

## APPENDIX B.

*On some Extinct Gigantic Birds of the Mascarene Islands.* By H. Schlegel. Contributed, in 1857, to the Dutch Academy of Sciences, published the next year, and translated for the *Ibis* by Mr. J. H. Hessels.

Extract from the *Ibis*, April, 1866, pp. 163-168.

We come now to the second extinct bird of the Mascarene Islands, which, in our opinion, has been completely mistaken by authors. This is the so-called *Oiseau bleu* of Bourbon, described in the manuscript of a certain D. B.,<sup>1</sup> where [p. 183] we read as follows:—'*Oiseaux bleus*, gros comme les *Solitaires*, ont le plumage tout bleu, le bec et les pieds rouges faits comme pieds de poules, ils ne volent point, mais ils courent extrêmement vite, tellement qu'un chien a peine d'en attraper à la course ; ils sont très bons.' The size of the *Solitaire* is given in the same manu-

<sup>1</sup> Mentioned for the first time by Strickland, in the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society* for 1844, p. 77; and afterwards in his work *The Dodo*, etc., p. 59.

script, as that of a 'grosse Oye'; while Castleton, or rather Tatton,<sup>1</sup> and Carré,<sup>2</sup> both give the *Solitaire* the size of a Turkey. Strickland's<sup>3</sup> opinion on this bird runs as follows: 'I should have been disposed to refer the "Oiseau bleu" to the genus *Porphyrio*, were we not told that they were the size of the *Solitaire*, i.e. of a large Goose, that the feet resembled those of a hen, and that they never fly.' These objections are, however, of no value; for, first, we know a species of *Porphyrio* (the *Notornis mantelli* of New Zealand) which is nearly as big as a Goose; secondly, there are several species of Waterhens, whose feet are like those of a Hen, or in other words, which have thick feet with toes short in proportion, as, for instance, *Tribonyx*, *Ocydromus*, and *Notornis*; thirdly, the wings also of *Notornis* and *Ocydromus* are unfit for flight, and the quills of the last-named bird are even as soft as ordinary feathers. The guarded, though incorrect opinion of Strickland, has been followed by the strange theory De Selys-Longchamps<sup>4</sup> concerning the *Oiseau bleu* of Bourbon; for he has referred this bird to one and the same family as the entirely Struthious *Solitaire* of Bourbon, and the Apteryx-like Dodos of Herbert and Van den Broecke, and has given it the name of *Apterornis cærulescens*. Finally, in Bonaparte,<sup>5</sup> where, besides, the greatest confusion prevails with respect to the extinct birds of the Mascarene Islands; the *Oiseau bleu* appears in an independent genus under the name of *Cyanornis erythrorhyncha*, and there is incomprehensibly added, as a synonym of the species, the Dodo of Van den Broecke, while the Dodo of Herbert makes a second species of this compound genus.

When we attentively consider the account of the *Oiseau bleu*, every one will be disposed to admit, that although very short, it cannot be applied to any other bird than a *Porphyrio*, and especially indeed to the aberrant form of that genus known as *Notornis*, which we would regard as representing the galline form among the *Porphyrios*, particularly in consequence of the powerful figure, the thick tibiæ (clothed with feathers nearly to the extremity), the short toes, and the short thick neck.<sup>6</sup> The sup-

<sup>1</sup> Purchas' *Pilgrimes*, 1625, i. p. 331.

<sup>2</sup> *Voyages*, i. p. 12.

<sup>3</sup> *Op. cit.* p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> *Revue Zoologique*, Octobre 1848, p. 3 [*potius*, p. 294].

<sup>5</sup> *Conspectus Avium*, Leiden, 8vo, ii. p. 3.

<sup>6</sup> For similar reasons we regard *Tribonyx*, or even *Ocydromus*, as the galline form of the *Gallinulæ*.

position that this *Oiseau bleu* was such a species of *Porphyrio*, is strongly supported by the fact that the various species of the genus range from the most southern part of Europe, over the whole of Africa, Madagascar, the East Indies to further India, Australia, and New Zealand, and that thus the Mascarene Islands are contained within the geographical area of this form. That the *Oiseau bleu* was bigger than the species of *Porphyrio* known to us, is an objection which will fall when we consider that *Notornis* also exceeds remarkably the remaining species; and that the southern hemisphere produces other species of the family more or less gigantic in proportion, and at the same time often different, as, for instance, *Notornis* under *Porphyrio*, *Tribonyx*, and our Giant<sup>1</sup> under *Gallinula*, *Fulica gigas* of Peru among the Coots, and finally the gigantic and strange *Palamedæa*, which, however, inhabit the whole of tropical America. That the *Oiseau bleu* had wings not fit for flight must not surprise us, as *Notornis* has similar wings, and as, moreover, a considerable number of other birds in the Mascarene Islands, as also in New Zealand, exhibit the same peculiarity: for instance, in New Zealand, besides *Notornis*, there are *Ocydromus*, the Kiwis (*Apteryx*), and the Moas (*Dinornis*, *Palapteryx*, etc.), and in the Mascarene Islands the different species of Dodos—besides that the wings of the Giant Waterhen seem to have been shorter than is usually the case. Of the *Oiseau bleu* it is said that it ran extremely fast. Although now this characteristic belongs to the Waterhens in general, it is yet especially mentioned with regard to *Notornis*.<sup>2</sup> Finally, the colours of our *Oiseau bleu*, both of its feathers and its bill and feet, agree with those of *Porphyrio*, and fit, indeed, no other genus of birds of this form, size, or habits. So much for the *Oiseau bleu*. . . .’

The bird now described by us may be placed in the system with the following attributes:—PORPHYRIO (NOTORNIS?) CÆRULESCENS.

‘*Oiseau bleu*,’ D.B., Manuscript Journal [*penes* Soc. Zool. Lond.], p. 183: Strickland, *op. cit.*, p. 59.

*Les Voyages faits par le Sieur D.B. aux Isles Dauphine ou Madagascar, & Bourbon ou Mascarene, és années 1669-70-71 & 72.* (Paris 1674), p. 170.

<sup>1</sup> The *Glean* of Leguat. Vide Hakluyt edition of Leguat’s *Voyages*, vol. ii. pp. 363-370.

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions of the Zoological Society of London*, vol. iv. p. 70.

*Apterornis caerulea*, De Selys-Longchamps, *Revue Zoolog.* Oct. 1848, p. 3 [*potius*, p. 294].

*Cyanornis erythrorhyncha*, Bonaparte. *Conspectus Avium*, ii. p. 3 (*except synonym. Didus broeckii*).

Size of a heavy Goose or Turkey. Feet like a Hen's. Colour blue. Bill and feet red. Does not fly, but runs extraordinarily fast.

*Hab.* Bourbon [Réunion.]

Only observed by D. B. [Du Bois] in 1669 [between 1669 and 1672]; never seen since, and apparently extirpated. [Seen by Governor Villers in 1701-1709]. Seems with *Notornis mantelli* to represent the Hen-type among the Porphyrios.

## APPENDIX C.

### *Professor Alfred Newton and Sir Edward Newton on the Psittaci of the Mascarene Islands.*

Extract from the *Ibis* for July 1876, pp. 280-289.

Unusual interest attaches itself to the members of the Order *Psittaci* indigenous to the Mascarene Islands, from the fact that, while all of them are species peculiar thereto, the great majority have either already become extinct within the last two hundred years or must be regarded as expiring. . . .

The Mauritian fauna once included two Parrots, the large species described by Professor Owen . . . *Lophopsittacus mauritianus*. . . . There is no doubt that this bird has long been extinct. A smaller species of Parrot—commonly known as *Paleornis eques*—still survives in Mauritius. . . .

Here it is to be remarked that the specific term *eques* conferred by Boddaert on the subject figured in the 'Planches Enluminées' (No. 215) [Reproduced p. xxviii], properly belongs to the Parrakeet of Réunion—the bird there represented being called '*Perruche de l'île de Bourbon*,' whence De Buffon (*Hist. Nat. Ois.* vi. p. 144) expressly says it was brought, identifying it also with the '*Perruche à collier de l'Isle de Bourbon*' of Brisson (*Orn.* iv. p. 328, pl. xxvii. fig. 1), who likewise states that it is found there. It now no longer inhabits Réunion, and whether a specimen from that locality anywhere exists is not known to us.

Judging from the general dissimilarity of the avifauna of that island and of Mauritius,<sup>1</sup> we should be inclined to suppose that each had its peculiar *Palæornis*; and in the event of this being the case we would venture to suggest the term *echo*<sup>2</sup> being applied to the Mauritian bird, which no doubt answers in nearly all particulars to the true *eques*.

It has just been stated that the *Palæornis* is extinct in Réunion. That island, indeed, is at present destitute of any indigenous Parrot; for though M. Maillard (*Notes sur l'île de la Réunion*, p. 162) includes *Coracopsis vasa* as being found there, it has obviously been introduced thither from Madagascar. But Parrots there were once, and of several species, in Bourbon; and the proper habitat of one of these appears to us to have been so seriously mistaken by many recent authors, that some little space may well be devoted to the investigation of the matter.

Whatever may have been the *Psittacus obscurus* of Linnæus (S. N. ed. 12, p. 140), founded on a 'Parrot from Africa,' which came under Hasselquist's notice during his travels in the East (*It. Palest.* p. 236, *fide* Linn.) and at first (1766) identified by Linnæus with 'Le Perroquet Mascarin' of Brisson (*Orn.* iv. p. 315), there can be no question as to the latter, on which, in 1771, was established the *P. mascarin*—an abbreviation most likely for *P. mascarinus*—of Linnæus (*Mantiss.* p. 524), that author citing also Daubenton's figure (Planches Enluminées, 35) [*Vide ante*, p. xvii.], and adding '*Habitat in Mascarina*'—the last piece of information being doubtless obtained (for Brisson had said 'J'ignore dans quel pays on le trouve. Je l'ai vu vivant à Paris.') from De Buffon, who stated (*Hist. Nat. Ois.* vi. p. 121): 'M. le Vicomte de Querhoënt nous assure qu'on le trouve à l'île de Bourbon où probablement, il a été transporté de Madagascar.' This probability appears very questionable, as much so as Buffon's assertion that the bird received its name 'parce qu'il a autour du bec une sorte de masque noir qui engage le front, la

<sup>1</sup> The only indigenous species of Land-birds common to the two islands are, we believe, *Collocalia francica*, *Phedina borbonica*, and *Tchitrea borbonica*. The *Hypsipetes*, the *Oxynotus*, and all the species of *Zosterops* are distinct. The original *Foudia* of Réunion (*Emberiza borbonica*, Gmel. *Syst. Nat.* i. p. 886, founded on the *Mordoré* of De Buffon, *Hist. Nat. Ois.* iv. p. 366, *Pl. Enl.* 321, fig. 2 [*Vide ante*, p. xxx]), we have never seen, the species now found in the island being *F. madagascariensis*, believed to be an importation.

<sup>2</sup> Ἠχὼ, nympha quædam, imitatrix *equitis*—sc. Narcissi. Ovid *Metam.* iii. 380.

gorge et le tour de la face.' Dubois, who visited Madagascar and Bourbon in 1669-72, gives the following account of the Parrots of the latter island :—

'*Perroquets gris*, qui sont aussi bons que des Pigeons. Voilà le meilleur Gibier de l'Isle.

'Il y a de plusieurs autres sortes de Peroquets dont on ne mange point ; sçavoir.

'Perroquets un peu plus gros que pigeons ayant le plumage de couleur de petit gris, un chaperon noir sur la teste, le becq fort gros & couleur de feu.

'Perroquets verts, gros comme pigeons, ayant un collier noir.

'Perroquets verts de mesme grosseur, ayant la teste de dessus des ailes & la queue couleur de feu.

'Perroquets tout verts de la mesme grosseur.

'Perroquets des trois façons comme cy-dessus, qui ne sont pas plus gros que des Merles' [*Vide ante*, p. 78].

Now, considering that Dubois was not a technical ornithologist, his indication of these different kinds of Parrots seems to be reasonably good ; and the first of those, which he says are not eaten, may fairly be identified with '*Le Mascarin*,' though the black on the face of that bird cannot be correctly described as forming a 'chaperon.' But if we reject this identification, we shall find that we have to account for the species of Parrot, both connected with the same island, and, so far as we can judge, very similar in appearance, differing, indeed, only in the position of a black mark on the head.

De Querhoënt's assurance was confirmed in 1784 by Mauduyt, who says (*Encycl. Méth.* ii. p. 196):—'On trouve le *mascarin* à l'île de Bourbon ; j'en ai vu plusieurs vivans à Paris ; c'étoient des oiseaux assez doux ; ils n'avoient en leur faveur que leur bec rouge qui tranchoit agréablement sur le fond sombre de leur plumage ; ils n'avoient point appris à parler.'

It is true that for many years past Madagascar has been given as the habitat of *P. mascarinus* ; it is therefore worth while enquiring into the evidence in favour of that locality ; and it will be found that—apart from the supposition, already quoted, of Buffon—there was nothing to point to Madagascar till Levaillant in 1805 declared (*Hist. Nat. Perroquets*, ii. p. 112):—'Le Mascarin se trouve à Madagascar, et même assure-t-on, à l'île de Bourbon.' Thus the locality commonly assigned, really rests with this writer, so notoriously untrustworthy in the matter of localities ; and it may be remarked that he does not adduce the

shadow of a fact in support of his assertion. Buffon and Brisson are the only authors he cites, and, therefore, most likely the only authors whose books on this point he had consulted. He says it is rare, and that he had only seen three examples—one in Mauduyt's possession, another in that of Aubry, and the third in the Paris Museum, which still exists [pp. xvii, 91]. This is, of course, totally insufficient to contravene the direct statements of De Querhoënt and Mauduyt that the species was found in Bourbon, to which statements the account of Dubois lends greater strength. Yet nearly all succeeding writers have followed the assertion of Levaillant. The derivation of the name 'Mascarin' furnished by Buffon (which, seeing that *Mascarène* or *Mascarina* was the older name of the island, is quite untenable) has doubtless been the chief cause of the error which has misled Bechstein, Kuhl, Vieillot, Lesson, Wagler, Hahn, and finally Dr. Finsch, or rather, perhaps, has hindered them from the right path. It may be remarked that not one of these authors has been able to add a single jot of information on the question of locality. Only two specimens of the species seem to have been preserved to the present time—that in the Paris Museum, already mentioned, and that in the Museum of Vienna, noticed in the *Ibis* (1873, p. 32). Hahn's figure (*Orn. Atlas, Papageien*, pl. 39), published in 1834, was taken, he says, from a living bird then in the menagerie of the King of Bavaria; but what became of its remains at its decease (and it seems to have died since) is not known.

#### APPENDIX D.

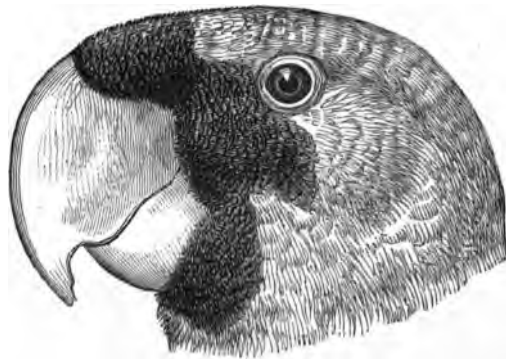
*On the Systematic Position and Scientific Name of 'Le Perroquet mascarin' of Brisson.* By W. A. FORBES.

From the *Ibis*, 1879, pp. 303-307.

During a visit to Paris last autumn in company with Mr. Sclater and Dr. Hartlaub, I had an opportunity of seeing for the first time in the gallery of the Museum of the Jardin des Plantes, one<sup>1</sup> of the two sole extant specimens of 'Le Perroquet mascarin' of Brisson, the *Coracopsis mascarina* of most authors. This specimen is not improbably that described by Brisson, and is

<sup>1</sup> The other is in the Vienna Museum (*cf.* Pelzeln, *Ibis*, 1873, p. 32).

still in a fair state of preservation, though its wings and tail are rather damaged. On seeing it I was at once struck with several points in which it differed conspicuously from the other species usually placed in the genus *Coracopsis*; and after my return to England, at my request, Professor Alphonse Milne-Edwards was kind enough to have life-sized sketches of the head and foot of this specimen made for me, which are here reproduced, all the figures we have of this species being more or less reduced in size.



Head of *Mascarinus duboisi*

As will be seen from the drawing, the beak in this species is very large and deep, not so compressed and elongated as in *Psittacus* or *Coracopsis*, but more like in shape that of a large-billed species of *Tanygnathus* or *Palaeornis*. Moreover, the beak is *red*, as in most of the species of the two last-named genera; whereas in *Psittacus* or *Coracopsis* it is black, or dirty white. The head is fully feathered, the frontal plumes covering the cere, so that the nostrils are concealed by them. The lores also are fully feathered, and there is only a narrow circumorbital ring, and particularly in *C. vasa*, the lores are sparingly feathered.<sup>1</sup>

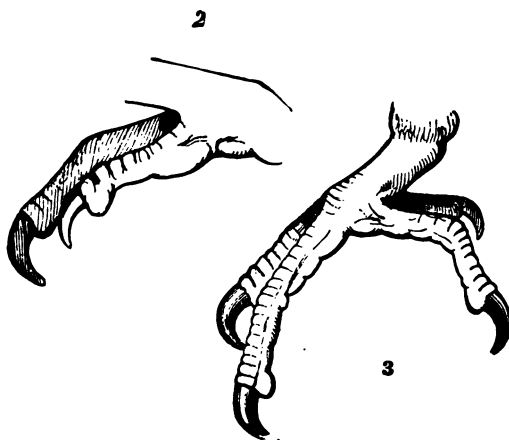
The feet differ from those of *Coracopsis* in their shorter and thicker tarso-metatarsi and shorter nails. [*Vide* figs. 2, 3.]

From these considerations, it is, I think, clear that the 'Perroquet mascarin' is not related closely to *Coracopsis*, but must be referred to another genus. . . .

Lesson, in 1831 (*Traité d'Orn.* p. 188), founded a genus *Mascarinus*, characterised, amongst other things, by '*narines cachées*

<sup>1</sup> Dubois (*cf. Ibis*, 1876, p. 286) calls it '*couleur de feu*' [*vide* Appendix C].

*par les plumes sur le bord du front,* in which he included, besides the present bird, two species of *Eclectus* and a *Tanygnathus*. *Mascarinus* is obviously a Latinised form of the epithet '*mas-carin*'; and although an *Eclectus* is mentioned first in the list of species included, there can be little doubt that in reality Lesson had in view, when he made the genus, the bird at present under



Feet of *Mascarinus duboisi*

discussion, which must therefore be considered the type of *Mascarinus*.

As regards the specific name, at various times three names have been proposed for, or applied to, this bird—*mascarinus* of Brisson, . . . *madagascariensis* of Lesson, . . . and *obscurus* of Linnæus. . . .

This being the case, there is no other course open than to use a new specific name; and, at Professor Newton's suggestion, I propose that of *duboisi*, in memory of the French voyager Dubois, who visited Madagascar and Bourbon in 1669-72, and described the various Parrots observed by him on the latter island, including one which is clearly the present bird.

[ORIGIN OF THE NAME 'MASCARIN.'—'The island of Bourbon is in the Ethiopian or Indian Ocean, almost under the Southern Tropic, to the east of the island of Madagascar, from which it is distant about 80 leagues. It does not appear that the Ancients had knowledge of it; moreover, no inhabitants were found there when the Portuguese, after having doubled the Cape of Good

Hope, discovered it. They gave to it the name of *Mascaregnas*, because their commander was so named : & the vulgar, even to the present day, keep up the tradition by styling its inhabitants *Mascarins*.' (Report by M. de Villers, Governor of Bourbon, 1709. Vide *Voyage de l'Arabie Heureuse*, by M. La Roque, p. 197).]

## APPENDIX E.

*Notice on some species of birds now extinct, which are found represented in the collections of the Museum of Natural History (of Paris).* By ALPH. MILNE-EDWARDS and ED. OUSTALET. Paris: Imprimerie Nationale, 1893. Extract.

The rich collections of the Natural History Museum include some specimens of birds of great value, to which we think attention should be drawn. These specimens in fact belong to species which have disappeared within historic times (some indeed at quite a recent date), and of which many great museums do not even possess representatives. It is the duty of scientific establishments, which have the good fortune to contain such rare objects in their collections, not only to try to guarantee them against every cause of destruction, but, besides, to make them known as completely as possible by descriptions and figures, in order that should these examples, by any accident, happen to be annihilated, their characters and their zoological affinities could still be appreciated by the naturalists of the future. It is this which has prompted us to publish this work, in which will be found descriptions more detailed, and figures more exact, than any which have been published to the present day; and in addition, a certain amount of information, hitherto unpublished, which we have been able to collect, and which permits us to lay down precisely the place of origin, or to throw light on some hitherto obscure points in the history of five extinct species, viz., the Mascarin Parrot (*Mascarinus Duboisi*), the Huppe du Cap (*Fregilupus varius*), the Crested Dove (*Alectrænas nitidissima*), the Labrador Duck (*Camptolæmus labradorius*), and the Black Emeu (*Dromaius ater*). We also give some details of the Great

Northern Penguin [the Great Auk] (*Alca impennis*), of which the Museum possesses one stuffed example, a complete skeleton, and some eggs.

The first mention which has been made of the Mascarin Parrot in a scientific work is found in the Ornithology of Brisson.<sup>1</sup> This naturalist has given a most complete and very exact description of the species, from a living individual which he happened to see at Paris, but from whence it originated he knew not, and he has described it under the name of *Psittacus mascarinus*, which was adopted by Gmelin,<sup>2</sup> Latham,<sup>3</sup> Shaw,<sup>4</sup> Vieillot,<sup>5</sup> Kuhl,<sup>6</sup> Hahn,<sup>7</sup> Brehm,<sup>8</sup> Schlegel and Pollen,<sup>9</sup> and by a crowd of modern authors. Meantime Linnæus, in the Appendix of his *Mantissa Plantarum*,<sup>10</sup> considered this name of *Psittacus mascarinus* as equivalent to that of *Psittacus obscurus*, which he had previously employed, in the Swedish edition of *Hasselquist's Voyage*,<sup>11</sup> to describe a bird, possibly obtained by this naturalist in one of the localities of the Levant which he had visited. . . .

The *Psittacus obscurus* of Linnæus, of Gmelin,<sup>2</sup> Latham,<sup>3</sup> Shaw,<sup>4</sup> Vieillot,<sup>5</sup> cannot be considered identical with the *Psittacus mascarinus*; and, consequently, the name of this supposed species cannot be applied in virtue of the laws of priority to the Mascarene Parrot, as has been done, after Linnæus, by Ch. L. Bonaparte,<sup>12</sup> and G. R. Gray.<sup>13</sup>

The Mascarene Parrot was described or figured under its true

<sup>1</sup> *Ornithologie*, 1760, t. iv. p. 315.

<sup>2</sup> *Systema Naturæ*, 1783, t. i. p. 333, No. 49.

<sup>3</sup> *Index ornithologicus*, 1790, t. i. p. 111, No. 87.

<sup>4</sup> *Gener. Zool.*, 1811, t. viii. part 2, p. 528.

<sup>5</sup> *Nouveau Dictionnaire d'histoire naturelle*, 1817, t. xxv. p. 313, et *Encyclopédie Méthodique*, 1823; *Ornithologie*, t. iii. p. 1367.

<sup>6</sup> *Conspectus Psittacarum*, 1820, p. 29.

<sup>7</sup> *Ornith. Atlas, Papageien*, 1835, p. 54 et pl. 39.

<sup>8</sup> *Monogr. der Papageien*, 1854, pl. 60.

<sup>9</sup> *Recherches sur la Faune de Madagascar*, 1868, p. 157.

<sup>10</sup> *Mantissa*, 1771, p. 524.

<sup>11</sup> *Voyages and Travels in the Levant, in the Years 1749, 50, 51, 52.* By the late Frederick Hasselquist, M.D. Published by Charles Linnæus. London, 1766, p. 196:—'18. *Psittacus obscurus*, a Parrot from Africa. This is the size of a Cuckow,' 'magnitudine *Graculi*, de la grosseur d'un Coucou.'

<sup>12</sup> *Mascarinus obscurus*, L. (*madagascariensis*, Br.), *Conspectus Psittacorum. Revue et Magazin de Zoologie*, 1854, p. 154, No. 207.

<sup>13</sup> *Hand List of the Genera and Species of Birds*, 1870, t. ii., p. 159, No. 8262.

name by Buffon,<sup>1</sup> Daubenton,<sup>2</sup> Latham,<sup>3</sup> and in a particularly exact manner by Levaillant,<sup>4</sup> who was wrong, however, in indicating Madagascar, rather than the island of Bourbon, as being the country of this species. Misled by this indication, Lesson, in his *Traité d'Ornithologie*,<sup>5</sup> imposed the name of *madagascariensis* on the Mascarin Parrot, which he took for the type of a particular genus, the genus *Mascarinus*, which was adopted by Ch. L. Bonaparte<sup>6</sup> in his *Conspectus Avium*, by G. Hartlaub in his *Syst. Uebersicht der Vögel Madagascars*,<sup>7</sup> and more recently by W. A. Forbes<sup>8</sup> and by T. Salvadori.<sup>9</sup> This last has designated the species under the name of *Mascarinus mascarinus*, whilst Forbes has substituted for the denomination *madagascariensis* which consecrates an erroneous habitat, the specific name of *Duboisii*, derived from that of the French traveller of whom we shall speak further on. On the contrary, Finsch,<sup>10</sup> Pelzeln,<sup>11</sup> and Giebel,<sup>12</sup> who leave the Mascarin in the old genus *Psittacus*, preserve for it the defective name of *madagascariensis*.<sup>13</sup>

Alfred and Edward Newton<sup>14</sup> associated the Mascarin with the Vazas of Madagascar, and made it simply a species of the genus *Coracopsis*, as Wagler,<sup>15</sup> Pelzeln,<sup>16</sup> Hartlaub,<sup>17</sup> and G. R. Gray,<sup>18</sup> had previously done, and as, later, one of us<sup>19</sup> did, although with certain reservations.

[Then follows a minute, detailed, scientific description of the species, taken principally from the celebrated example of the

<sup>1</sup> *Histoire Naturelle des Oiseaux*, 1779, t. vi. p. 120.

<sup>2</sup> *Planches Enluminées de Buffon*, No. 35.

<sup>3</sup> *Synopsis*, 1781, t. i. p. 265, No. 72, and *Gener. History*, 1882, t. ii. p. 113 (with var. A.).

<sup>4</sup> *Histoire naturelle des Perroquets*, 1805, t. ii. p. 171, and pl. 139.

<sup>5</sup> P. 189, No. 24 (1831).

<sup>6</sup> T. i. No. 7 (1850).

<sup>7</sup> P. 107, and *Ornith. Beiträge zur Fauna Madagascars*, 1861, p. 59.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibis*, 1879, p. 306. [Vide ante Appendix D.]

<sup>9</sup> *Catalogue of Birds in Brit. Mus.* t. xx., Psittaci, 1891, p. 421.

<sup>10</sup> *Papageien*, 1868, t. ii. pp. 306 and 955.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibis*, 1873, p. 32.

<sup>12</sup> *Thesaurus ornithologicus*, 1877, t. iii. p. 340.

<sup>13</sup> In note in his *Conspect. Papageien*, t. ii. p. 955, Finsch uses the term *Mascarinus*.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibis*, 1876, p. 289.

<sup>15</sup> *Monogr. Psittacorum*, 1832, p. 679.

<sup>16</sup> *Verhandl. z. b. Gesells. Wien*, 1863, p. 232.

<sup>17</sup> *Die Vögel Madagascars*, 1877, p. 232.

<sup>18</sup> *Genera of Birds*, 1846, t. ii. p. 407.

<sup>19</sup> E. Oustalet, *Étude sur la Faune ornithologique des Seychelles Bull. Soc. philom.*, 1878, 7<sup>e</sup> série, t. ii. p. 165.

Paris Museum, of which a magnificent coloured plate is given, two-thirds the natural size of the bird; and completed from the description by Brisson, who saw the living bird at Paris in 1760.]

The specimen, which is jealously preserved in the galleries of the Museum, has suffered, in consequence of the treatment to which it has unfortunately been submitted, some hundred years ago, certain deteriorations. The tints of its plumage have been slightly altered by sulphurous fumes, and it can be seen, by consulting the description of Brisson and the plate of Levaillant, that the hood must have been primitively of a very delicate pale grey lilac, of a lavender grey, that the deep brown tint of the back of the wings and tail offered grey reflexions which have disappeared, and that the lower parts of the body, even now notably brighter than the upper portions, were, like them, a little clouded with grey, or rather appeared grey when viewed in a certain light.

In the paper which he has published on the Mascarin,<sup>1</sup> and in which he has reproduced the drawings of the beak and feet which were sent him by one of ourselves, Mr. Forbes has set forth some of the differences which this remarkable species offers from the *Coracopsis* with which it has been considered possible to class it; but he has not sufficiently insisted upon several particularities worthy of being brought to notice. The Mascarin differs from the Vazas:—[Then follows an enumeration of technical differences].

For these reasons, and for others besides, which it would be too long to enumerate, it is expedient we believe, to accept the genus *Mascarinus*, proposed by Lesson, and consequently to designate the species, by virtue of the laws adopted for nomenclature, under the name of *Mascarinus Duboisi*, Forbes.

[Follows a discussion whether the genus *Mascarinus* should be placed, as Lesson puts it, by the side of *Tanygnathus*, or next to *Palæornis*, as Forbes proposes, or, as suggested by R. Owen, to the extinct Parrot of Mauritius, *Lophopsittacus mauritianus*, and not far from the living *Microglossus* of New Guinea. The authors find that this last is the nearest allied genus, and without doubt they aver that certain affinities bring the *Mascarinus* and *Lophopsittacus* nearer *Microglossus*,—i.e. to a Papuan rather than an African group.]

<sup>1</sup> *Vide ante*, Appendix D. Illustrations, pp. xvii, 91.

There do not exist, to our knowledge, more than two specimens of *Mascarinus Duboisi*, one in the Museum of Natural History at Paris, and the other in the Imperial Museum of Vienna. This last, it appears, is identical with an example formerly in the Museum Leverianum, to which Latham makes allusion. It is an individual affected by a partial albinism and offering some isolated white feathers on the back, the upper portion of the breast, the alar coverts, etc.

It is in error that Dr. Hartlaub has mentioned<sup>1</sup> a third example of this species as being found in London. The Mascarin is not represented in the otherwise rich collections of the British Museum.

From the time of Levaillant—that is to say, at the beginning of this century—the species was already very rare in zoological collections; nevertheless, there still existed in France three specimens, namely, one at the Museum that which still figures in the galleries of that establishment, one in Mauduyt's, and the third in the Aubry collection. In spite of all our searches, we have not been able to discover what has become of these last two specimens, of which one, that of the Mauduyt Collection, possibly represented the remains of one of the Mascarins which were living at Paris about 1784, and of which the collaborator of the *Encyclopédie*<sup>2</sup> speaks. Another Mascarin was to be found alive at Paris about 1760, either at a shop or in a private house where Brisson was able to see and study it. At a much more recent date, in 1834, one of them was kept alive in the menagerie of the king of Bavaria, but this individual, which served as a model for the plate published by Hahn,<sup>3</sup> is very probably the last which has lived in Europe, if it were not the last surviving of its kind.

For a long time the great island of Madagascar was looked upon as being the country of the Mascarin, but, as Messrs. Alfred and Edward Newton<sup>4</sup> have observed, this assertion rests solely on the statement of Levaillant. Indeed, everyone knows that the localities affixed by this last author are not always exact, and that he has several times quoted birds of Asia or America as natives of Africa, and *vice versa*. It is probable, besides, that in saying,<sup>5</sup> 'The Mascarin is found at Madagascar, and even, we are

<sup>1</sup> *Journ. f. Ornithologie*, 1860, p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> *Encyclopédie méthodique, Ornithologie*, t. ii. p. 196.

<sup>3</sup> *Ornith. Atlas, Papageien*, pl. 39.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibis*, 1876, p. 286.

<sup>5</sup> *Histoire naturelle des Perroquets*, p. 172.

assured, at the Isle Bourbon,' Levaillant has but reproduced in an altered form the following information furnished by Buffon,<sup>1</sup> 'M. de Querhoënt assures us that it is found on Isle Bourbon, where it has been transported from Madagascar,' for he could not have found in the description by Brisson, which he quotes at the same time as that of Buffon, any indication of its native country. It is likewise after Buffon that Linnæus thought himself able to add, in his *Mantissa*,<sup>2</sup> to the very brief Latin diagnosis of *Psittacus Mascarinus*, the words 'Habitat in Mascarina,' after having previously said in the twelfth edition of the *Systema Naturæ*,<sup>3</sup> regarding the same species identified with the *Psittacus obscurus*, 'Habitat in Africa?' By *Mascarina* he evidently means the island *Mascarègne* or *Mascarenne* of Leguat, of Du-bois, and other travellers of the last century, that is to say, not the island of Madagascar but the island of Bourbon or Réunion.

None of all the modern authors, Bechstein, Kuhn, Vieillot, Lesson, Wagler, Hahn, Dr. Finsch, etc., who have attributed Madagascar as the country of the Mascarin, have brought any new document for the determination of the place of origin of this species, and they can only repeat the assertion of Levaillant, against which can be invoked a positive fact, viz., that neither M. Grandidier nor other travellers who have explored Madagascar in the course of recent years, have discovered the least trace of the existence of the Mascarin. We ought to say, however, that in the Relation of the Sieur de Flacourt, who visited Madagascar in the middle of the seventeenth century,<sup>4</sup> we have found in the chapter devoted to land birds, the following passage, of which a part can strictly be applied to the *Mascarinus Duboisi*:—'*Vaza*, this is the Parrot which is black in this country. *There are some small ones which are reddish brown; but they have trouble in getting them.*' One might even infer from these last words that the Mascarin, which has, in fact, a reddish-brown chin, was already more rare, or perhaps was only more wild than the Vazas, but it remains to be explained under what circumstances the first species has disappeared, whilst the Vazas have been perpetuated to the present day.

. . . The fact of the presence of the Mascarin in Ile Bourbon during the last century is moreover attested by M. de Querhoënt,

<sup>1</sup> *Histoire naturelle des Oiseaux*, 1779, t. vi. p. 121.

<sup>2</sup> 1771, p. 524.

<sup>3</sup> 1766, t. i. p. 140, No. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Relation de la grande isle Madagascar*, chap. xxx. p. 163. Paris, 1661.

correspondent of Buffon, and subsequently by Mauduyt, who says expressly, '*They find the Mascarin at Ile Bourbon*; I have seen many of them living at Paris, they were very gentle birds; they were only attractive on account of their red beak, which contrasted agreeably with their dark plumage; they had not learnt to speak.'

The authors then state their agreement with the statements of Messrs. Newton,<sup>1</sup> identifying the 'Perroquets plus gros que Pigeons,' etc., of Du Bois with the Mascarin, and conclude thus:—

'It results from this discussion that the *Mascarinus Duboisi* probably did not inhabit Madagascar, but that it *certainly* inhabited the island of Réunion, where it must have lived up to the end of the last century, possibly even to the first years of our century, and that it was represented in the island of Mauritius by an allied form, the *Lophopsittacus mauritianus*.

These two species offer, as we have seen, incontestable affinities with the Microglossi and the Tanygnathi, and on the contrary differ in many respects from the *Coracopsis*, and still more from the African Parakeets. They consequently furnish new proofs in favour of the opinion, so often expressed, that the avifauna of the Mascarene Islands is not directly attached to that of the neighbouring continent, but offers rather Asiatic and Oceanic characteristics.

THE HUPPE DU CAP (*Fregilupus varius*). Planche II.

In the *Histoire naturelle des Oiseaux* of Buffon,<sup>2</sup> Guéneau de Montbeillard described, under the name of *Huppe noire et blanche du Cap de Bonne-Espérance*, a species which he placed near to the Hoopoe of Europe, at the same time stating that it differed from this last by its longer beak, by its crest formed of feathers shorter and attenuated like those of the crested Cuckoo of Madagascar,<sup>3</sup> by its tail, composed of twelve feathers only, by its elongated tongue, pointed at the extremity, and by its white and brown livery. He assigned to it for habitat, Madagascar, Ile Bourbon, and the Cape of Good Hope. Soon afterwards, in the *Planches enluminées de Buffon*,<sup>4</sup> Daubenton gave a figure of the

<sup>1</sup> *Ibis*, 1876, p. 286.

<sup>2</sup> Edit. 1779, t. vi. p. 463.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the *Coua cristata*, L. (A. Milne-Edwards et Alf. Grandidier, *Histoire phys., nat. et polit. de Madagascar, Oiseaux*, p. 143, et pl. 44).

<sup>4</sup> T. vi. pl. 697.

bird [reproduced at p. xxxii], which was called later *Upupa varia* by Boddaert,<sup>1</sup> *Madagascar Hoopoe* by Latham,<sup>2</sup> *Upupa Capensis* by Gmelin,<sup>3</sup> *Huppe grise* by Audebert and Vieillot,<sup>4</sup> *Merops huppé* by Levaillant,<sup>5</sup> *Upupa madagascariensis* by Shaw,<sup>6</sup> *Coracias tivouch*, and *Coracia cristata* by Vieillot . . .<sup>7</sup>

Since 1823 the Huppe du Cap de Bonne Espérance (*Upupa capensis* Gm.) was described afresh by a crowd of authors, who gave it different names, and assigned to it . . . very different places in their classifications. Thus Wagler<sup>8</sup> believed he ought to name it *Pastor upupa*, whilst Lesson<sup>9</sup> and Ch. L. Bonaparte<sup>10</sup> call it *Fregilupus capensis*; Reichenbach,<sup>11</sup> G. Hartlaub,<sup>12</sup> Schlegel, and Pollen,<sup>13</sup> *Fregilupus madagascariensis*; Auguste Vinson<sup>14</sup> substituted for this name that of *Fregilupus borbonicus*, which Sundevall,<sup>15</sup> in his turn, replaced by *Lophopsarus varius*; at last G. R. Gray<sup>16</sup> employed the designation of *Fregilupus varia*, which was adopted under the more correct form of *Fregilupus varius* by Murie,<sup>17</sup> by G. Hartlaub,<sup>18</sup> and by R. B. Sharpe.<sup>19</sup>

The Museum of Natural History of Paris now possesses four specimens of this species of Starling, whose synonyms are so varied, *viz.*, two mounted specimens, of which one, from an unknown source [possibly the original of the one figured in the *Planches Enluminées*, and may be the actual specimen sent by Philibert Commerson which was drawn by Sonnerat], has served as the type for the description and figure published in 1802 by Audebert and Vieillot, whilst another has been sent to the

<sup>1</sup> *Table des Planches Enluminées*, 1783, p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> *Gener. Synopsis*, 1783, t. ii. part i. p. 690.

<sup>3</sup> *Systema Naturæ*, 1788, t. i. p. 466, No. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. nat. des Oiseaux dorts*, 1802, t. i. *Suppl. Promérops*, p. 12, et Pl. iii.

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. nat. des Promérops*, 180; *Promérops*, p. 43, et pl. 18.

<sup>6</sup> *General Zoology*, 1812, t. viii. part i. p. 140.

<sup>7</sup> *Nouveau Dictionnaire d'hist. nat.*, 1817, t. viii. p. 3.

<sup>8</sup> *Syst. Avium*, 1827, *Pastor*, sp. 13.

<sup>9</sup> *Traité d'Ornithologie*, 1831, p. 324.

<sup>10</sup> *Conspectus Avium*, 1850, t. i. p. 88.

<sup>11</sup> *Handbuch Scansor.*, 1851, p. 321, pl. Dxcvi. fig. 4039.

<sup>12</sup> *Syst. Vebers der Vögel Madagascars*, in *Journ. f. Ornithologie*, 1860, p. 88.

<sup>13</sup> *Recherches sur la Faune de Madagascar*, 1868, p. 104.

<sup>14</sup> *Bull. de la Société d'acclimatation*, 1868, p. 200.

<sup>15</sup> *Methodi naturalis Avium dispon. Tentamen*, 1872, p. 40.

<sup>16</sup> *Hand List Genera and Species of Birds*, 1870, t. ii. p. 28.

<sup>17</sup> *Proceed. Zool. Soc. Lond.*, 1874, p. 474, pls. 61, 62.

<sup>18</sup> *Die Vögel Madagascars*, 1877, p. 203, No. 125.

<sup>19</sup> *Nature*, 1889, t. xl. p. 177, and *Cat. Brit. Mus.*, 1890, t. xiii. p. 194.

Museum at a more recent date, in 1833, by M. de Nivoy, and two specimens in spirits sent to the Museum, in 1839, by M. Desjardins . . .

The so-called Huppe du Cap, henceforth constituting the type of a genus, the genus *Fregilupus*, its specific name must be formed by the addition of the generic name of the epithet *varius*, which has been employed since 1783 by Boddaert, and which has besides the advantage of not consecrating a manifest error like the epithets *capensis* or *madagascariensis* employed later by Gmelin and by Shaw. The name of *Fregilupus borbonicus* proposed by M. Vinson would be evidently preferable, but the rigorous laws of priority oppose its adoption . . .

The presence of the *Fregilupus* in Ile Bourbon is, besides, attested by other authors: thus Levaillant mentions his having learnt from an inhabitant of the island that this species (the *Merops huppé*) lived in large flocks at Bourbon, where it frequented damp places and marshes, and caused much damage to the coffee-trees. On the other hand, we find in the *Relation*, already quoted, of the *Voyage of Dubois*, the following mention concerning the *Oiseaux de terre*: 'Huppes ou *Callendres*, ayant un bouquet blanc sur la teste, le reste du plumage blanc et gris, le bec et les pieds comme un oyseau de rapine; ils sont un peu plus gros que les Pigeonnoux; c'est encore un bon gibier quand il est gras.' The Huppes of which mention is made in this passage are evidently the *Fregilupus*, the same as those of which du Quesne speaks in a Report from which Leguat has given an extract . . .

The authors attribute the extinction of the *Fregilupus* in Bourbon to the Mynas (*Acridotheres tristis*) introduced by Poivre in 1755.<sup>1</sup> They also refer to Professor Newton's indication of a possible allusion to a *Fregilupus* in the 'Relation de l'île Rodrigues' of 1760, given in the appendix of Leguat's *Voyage*.

<sup>1</sup> This is most likely an error, for *Fregilupus* was wholly a forest bird, which *Acridotheres* is not.

## APPENDIX F.

## LIST OF THE BIRDS OF BOURBON (Réunion).

(*Extracted from Sir E. Newton's address to the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society. Vide Trans. Nor. Nor. Nat. Soc., vol. iv. p. 548, 1888.*)

\* Signifies that the species is found also in Mauritius.

† " " " extinct.

¶ " " " peculiar, *i.e.* not found elsewhere.

§ " " " of accidental occurrence.

† ¶ Fregilupus varius (Boddaert).

† ¶ Foudia bruante (P. L. S. Müller).

¶ Zosterops borbonica (Boddaert).

¶ " E.-Newtoni (Hartlaub).

¶ " olivacea (Linnæus).

¶ Pratincola tectec (Gmelin).

¶ Hypsipetes borbonicus (Gmelin).

\* Tersiphone bourbonnensis (P. L. S. Müller).

¶ Oxynotus Newtoni (Pollen).

\* Phedina borbonica (Gmelin).

\* Collocalia francica (Gmelin).

† ¶ Mascarinus duboisi (W. A. Forbes).

† ¶ Palæornis eques (Boddaert).

¶ (?) Circus Maillardi (J. Verreaux).

§ Ardea gularis (Bosc).

§ (?) " garzetta (Linnæus).

§ (?) " bubulcus (Savigny).

§ (?) Fregata minor (Gmelin).

Phaethon flavirostris (Gmelin).

(?) Sula piscator (Linnæus).

† ¶ Didus (?) borbonicus (Schlegel).

\* Gallinula pyrrhorrhoa (A. Newton).

Porphyrion madagascariensis (Gmelin), possibly introduced.

Squatarola helvetica (Linnæus).

Ægialitis geoffroyi (Wagler).

" pecuaria (Temminck and Laugier).

Streptopelia interpres (Linnæus).

- Tringoides hypozeucus (Linnæus).  
 (?) Tringa cinctus (Linnæus).  
 Numenius madagascariensis (Linnæus)  
 „ phæopus (Linnæus).  
 Anous stolidus (Linnæus).  
 „ tenuirostris (Temminck and Laugier).  
 Sterna anæstheta (Scopoli).  
 „ dougalli (Montagu).  
 „ melanogaster (Temminck and Laugier).  
 Gygis alba (Sparrman).  
 ¶ Œstrelata aterrima (J. Verreaux).  
 Puffinus chlororhynchus (Lesson).  
 „ obscurus (Gmelin).  
 Prion desolatus (Gmelin).

Besides seven other species of Petrels, of which specimens, said to have been obtained in or near Bourbon, are preserved in the Museum of St. Denis.

---

*N.B.*—M. Oustalet's recent paper on the ancient and modern ornithological fauna of the Mascarene islands<sup>1</sup> was not placed in the hands of the Editor until the above appendices were already in the press; and the mass of new and valuable information contained therein could not be utilised in the present volume.

It is likewise to be noted that furze, or gorse, *Ulex Europæus*, is mentioned by Dr. Cordemoy in his *Flora of la Réunion*<sup>2</sup> (1895), as growing on the mountains in the island. This is especially curious when taken into consideration with the fact that Bourbon has its own species of Furze-chat, *Pratincola tectec*, which—as appears in the above list—occurs nowhere else. This interesting circumstance has been pointed out by Professor Newton of Cambridge.

---

<sup>1</sup> Notice sur la Faune Ornithologique ancienne et moderne des Iles Mascareignes et en particulier de l'île Maurice d'après des documents inédits, par M. E. Oustalet (*Annales des Sciences Naturelles, Zoologie*. Paris, 1896).

<sup>2</sup> *Flora de l'île de la Réunion* (Phanérogames, Cryptogames vasculaires, Muscinées) avec l'indication des propriétés économiques & industrielles des Plantes, par E. Jacob de Cordemoy. (Paris, 1895.)

## POSTSCRIPT

*The translator of the VOYAGES OF THE SIEUR D.B. has now to ask his brother members of the Hakluyt Society to extend the same indulgence which they granted to his Hakluyt edition of LEGUAT'S VOYAGE to its supplement. He is but too well aware of the imperfections and errors which must therein be discoverable by historians and naturalists.*

*Although the information conveyed in the notes may appear extremely meagre, its collection has involved no little labour and many letters of inquiry.*

*Without the encouragement and assistance so readily accorded to him by friends and strangers, at home and abroad, the work of annotation would have been impossible.*

*For whatever value the present English edition of DUBOIS' VOYAGES may be found to possess, the credit is due not so much to the Editor as to those whose kind aid has enabled him to complete the translation and editing of the early French voyager's quaint record and to illustrate it as it deserves.*

*Among those to whom the Editor's most cordial acknowledgments are especially due must be named:—*

PROFESSOR NEWTON, SIR EDWARD NEWTON, THE HON. WALTER ROTHSCILD, M. ALFRED GRANDIDIER, MR. F. DUCANE GODMAN, DR. P. LUTLEY SCLATER, MR. J. E. HARTING, DR. LOUIS CATAT, MR. C. W. BENNETT, M. A. MILNE-EDWARDS, M. E. OUSTALET, M. R. DE KERALLAIN, and DR. AUGUSTE VINSON.

## INDEX



## INDEX<sup>1</sup>

- \*ACAJOUS, fruit (cashew), 86.
- \*Accouchement of women of Madagascar, 53.
- \*Affouche or wild fig, 75.
- Africa, 9.
- Agulhas, Cape, 21.
- \*Air of Madagascar, 48.
- of Mascaregne, 75.
- Alives, 67.
- \*Alquierre of Rufisque, 11.
- Amber, black, 68.
- Ambergris, 9, 68.
- \*Ambericques, vegetables, 83.
- Amethysts, 68.
- \*Ananas, fruit (pineapples), 85.
- Ancients, The, 8.
- \*Andraivois, 25.
- \*Anglois (English) possess the Island of St. Helena, 101.
- \*Anguilles, eels of Mascarenne, 75.
- \*Animals, Familiar, in Island of Bourbon, 75.
- are guests among the Banjans, 46.
- \*Anosse, province of, Madagascar, 25, 37, 65, 69.
- \*Antacques, small beans, 83.
- \*Antongil, province, 73, 92.
- Aquamarines, 68.
- \*Arabs in Madagascar, 36.
- \*Arbre, marvellous tree in Isle of Ferro, 8.
- Arpentii, L', the saw-yard near La Rochelle, 106.
- Arquebuzes, 38.
- Arums, Water, 84.
- \*Ascension, Isle of, 102.
- Assores, Isles of the, 103.
- \*Augustin, Cape of Saint, 4, 36, 40, 72.
- Autigny, Sieur d', 33.
- \*BAIGNANS or Banjans, rich merchants, 46, 47, 98.
- \*Bananas or Adam's figs, 63, 85.
- Barbary, Shores of, 9.
- Barbault*, the ship, 93, 99.
- \*Bathing or Baptism of those who have not yet passed the Equinoctial Line, 18.
- \*Baytsileau, chief of Madagascar (Betsileo), 50.
- \*Beasts (cattle) of Madagascar, 64.
- Beaulieu, Captain, 33.
- \*Beef and oxen of Madagascar, 64.
- Beliche, the devil, 59.
- Belle Isles or Belles (shells), 68.
- \*Benjoins, gum-trees of Madagascar, 74.
- \*Black men respect the Whites, 52.
- Blanc, Cape, 9.
- \*Bléd de Mascarenne (Mascarenne corn), 83, 87.
- \*Bléd de Turkie (Indian corn, or long millet), 83.
- Blue birds, 80.
- Boars, Wild, 9.
- \*Bois in Isle of Bourbon (woods), 74.
- \**Bonne Lame*. Hooker commanded by Sieur Chanlatte, 93.
- Boucassin, 81.
- \*Bourbon, Island of, or Mascarenne, its description, 74.
- Bourys, 64.
- \*Bremans or Bramanes, doctors, 46.
- Bretesche, Sieur de la, 97.
- \*Buildings of Madagascar, 52.
- \*Butors (birds), 77.
- \*CABBAGES of Mascarenne, 87.
- \*Cabrits (goats) of Madagascar, 66.
- Callendres or huppes, 78.
- \*Calms, under the Line, 17, 103.
- \*Cambarres, roots (yams), 83.
- \*Cameleons in Madagascar, 62.
- Canaries Isles, 8.
- \*Canarts of Madagascar (ducks), 67.
- Cancer, Tropic of, 8, 103.
- \*Canes, Sugar, 84.
- \*Canoes of the Blacks, 10.
- \*Cape Agulhas, 21.
- Blanc, 9.
- Finisterre, 7, 105.

<sup>1</sup> The original entries have an asterisk prefixed, and many of the French terms are preserved, in order that a similar order of alliteration as in original text may be followed.

- Cape of Good Hope, 20, 100.  
 — of Storms, 20, 100.  
 — St. Augustin, 4, 36, 40, 72.  
 — St. Vincent, 7.  
 — Verd, its inhabitants, 9 *et seq.*  
 — — islands of, 17.  
*Capitan*, The, Portuguese ship, 37.  
 \*Cappe à la, putting a vessel, 19, 99, 104.  
 Captain de Preaux Mercy of Royal Navy and Envoy, 24.  
 Captain, Tongue, or Interpreter, 11.  
 — Water, at Cape Verd, 12.  
 — Wood, 12.  
 Captains of merchant-vessels—  
 Chanlatte of the *Saint Jacques*, 29.  
 Cornuel of the *Saint Paul*, 7.  
 de Bois Pean of *La Mariée*, 30.  
 de la Moisse, of the *Saint Denis*, 29.  
 Marchand of *La Force*, 30.  
 Captains of men-of-war in Admiral de la Haye's squadron—  
 Beaulieu of the *Sultanne*, 33.  
 de la Clide of the *Indienne*, 33.  
 de Luché of the *Julles*, 32.  
 de Turelle, chief of squadron, of the *Navarre*, 32.  
 Desmarets of the *St. Jean*, 32.  
 Duclos of the *Breton*, 93.  
 Dudros of the *Diligente*, 32.  
 Dumayne of the *Flamand*, 32.  
 Du Pré of the *Europe*, 33.  
 Forans of the *Triomphe*, 32.  
 Languillet, second chief of squadron of the *Navarre*, 32.  
 Carcanossi, equivalent to Antakanosy, 5.  
 Casemated Battery at Fort Dauphin, 26.  
 Castor and Pollux, 104.  
 Caterpillars, 91.  
 Cayemans, 60.  
 \*Cazes or cottages of Cape Verdiens, 11.  
 Centipedes, 62.  
 \*Champmargou, M. de, is feared by the blacks, 40.  
 Chanlatte, Sieur, 29.  
 \*Chasse or hunting, sport and game in Isle of Bourbon, 24, 89.  
 \*Chauve Souris or *Fany* (bats), 81.  
 \*Chevaux sauvages (wild horses), 101.  
 Chiefs of Madagascar, 5.  
 Cider, species of (palm-wine), 14.  
 \*Circumcision of the Malagasy, 54.  
 \*Citrouilles of Mascarenne, 87.  
 Clide, Sieur de la, 33.  
 \*Colonies in Madagascar, 70.  
 \*Colic or paralysis, 26.  
 Company of the East Indies, 8.  
 — of the West Indies, 9.  
 Coral, 58.  
 Cornelians, 58.  
 Cornuel, The Sieur, commanding the ship *St. Paul*, 7.  
 Corsairs, Turkish, 8.  
 \*Cotton trees in Madagascar, 66.  
 Counsellor of the king, M. Loyseau, 1.  
 Court of the Alquierre, 11.  
 Cows, Sea, 9.  
 'Craggs and Craters,' 'Rambles in Réunion,' xxxv.  
 \*Crocodiles at Madagascar, 60.  
 \*Crystal of Madagascar, 68.  
 \*Cucumber of India, 87.  
 DAUPHINE Anse, 99.  
 Dauphine, Isle, 25.  
 \*Dauphin, Fort, 25, 27, 37, 49, 96.  
 D. B., The Sr., Journal and Relation of, 7.  
 Defunct, the, Manes of, 57.  
 Demon, 15, 59.  
 \*Denis, Saint, settlement of the Island of Mascarenne, 24, 72, 93.  
 Desbrosses, Sieur, 50.  
 Desmarets, M., 32.  
 Despinay, M., 33.  
 Despinay, Monsieur, Procureur-General, 25.  
 \*Devil, The, ill-treats the Cape Verdiens and the Malagasy, 15, 58.  
 Dhows, 31.  
 \*Dian (or Adrian) at Madagascar, 27, 96, 97.  
 Dian Manangue, 96, 97.  
 Dian Ponin, 27.  
 Dieppois, 21.  
*Diligente*, La, 72.  
 Disagreeable inconveniences of Island, 90.  
 \*Diversions of the Madagascars, 62, 63.  
 Doctors, styled *Marabous*, at Cape Verd, 15.  
 Dodaarsen, xxiii.  
 Dodo, white, xxvii.  
 Does, 9.  
 Dorados, Description of, 22.  
 Drumhead cabbages, 87.  
 Dubois, the author's Epistle Dedicatory, 2.  
 Duboisi Mascarinus, 91.  
 Ducks, 69.  
 — river, of Bourbon, 76.

- Dudros, Sieur, 32.  
 Dumayne, Sieur, captain, 32.  
 Du Pré, Sieur, 33.  
 Dutch Flag, 8.  
 Dutch, War with the, 100, 101.
- \*EAUX, bad water at Saint Helena, 101.  
 \*Emounouques or tombs, 56, 57.  
 \*Esclaves (noirs), black slaves, 92.  
 \*Esperance, Cap de bonne, 20, 100.  
 Estienne, the missionary priest, massacre of, 97.  
 \*Estoille du Midi (the Southern Cross), 8.  
*Europe, L'*, ship, 72.  
 \*Europeans at Madagascar, 52.  
 \*Exposure or slaughter of infants, 54.
- \*FANSHERRE, River of, 61.  
 \*Femmes, women of the Banjans, 47.  
 — of Cape Verd (women), 14, 15.  
 — of Madagascar (women), 51, 53, 69.  
 \*Fer, Island of, Ferro, 8.  
 \*Ferruginous mines at Madagascar, 67.  
 \*Feuilles, foliage of the fan palms (Lata-niers), Lataigniers, 74.  
 \*Fèves de Brasil, 83.  
 Filles de Madagascar, shameless girls, 69.  
 \* — amoureuses, black, 14, 15.  
 \*Finisterre, Cape of, 7, 105.  
 \*Fire of Saint Elmo, 104.  
 Flag, Dutch, 8.  
 — French, 8.  
*Flamand*, ship, 72.  
 \*Flamants, Oyseaux (flamingoes), 66, 76.  
 Fles of Madagascar, Mascarenne, 90, 91.  
*Force, La*, ship, 30.  
 \*Foye-gras (liver) of tortoises, 79.  
 \*French, The, at Madagascar, 69.  
 — flag, The, 8.  
 \*Fruits of Madagascar, 63.  
 \* — of Mascarenne, 85.  
 \*Funeral ceremonies of the Banjans, 47.  
 — — of the Cape Verdiens, 16.  
 — — of the Madagascarois, 57.
- \*GALEMOULE, Province of, 73, 92.  
 Gardens of Mascarrene, produce, 87.  
 — of Madagascar, 69.  
 Garets, The, or scurvy, 21.  
 Gauffre, The, a diversion of the Malagasy, 63.  
 Gauziers, Grands, or bitterns, 77.  
 Geese, Wild, or Rassangles, 66.  
 Geographers of France and of Holland, 3.
- Géographe du Roi, 3.  
 Gigantic tortoises, 79.  
 Gigault, The Sieur, pilot, 35.  
 \*Gilles, settlement of Mascarenne, 4, 82.  
 Goats, 76.  
 \*Grains and tempests (squalls), 17.  
 \*Grands, chiefs of Madagascar, 49, 54.  
 Grateloup, M. de, 34.  
 \*Gris-Gris or magic characters, 15.  
 Grouay, Isle of, near Port Louis, 7.  
 \*Guerres of the Madagascarois, 119.  
 — of the Matatanois, 55.  
 — against Ramousset, 37.  
 — against Rahessaf, 64, 65.
- \*HABILIMENTS of the Cape Verdiens, 12, 14.  
 — of those of Madagascar, 51.  
 \*Habitants, French, at Madagascar, 69.  
 — of the Isle of Bourbon or Mascarenne, 82.  
 — of Cape of Good Hope, 100.  
 \*Habitations of Isle of Bourbon, 24, 82.  
 \*Haye, M. de la, admiral, governor and lieutenant for the king in the seas and countries of the east, 32, 33.  
 \*Hayfouchy, La, chief of Madagascar, 49.  
 — is rich in cattle, 50.  
 Hedgehogs, or tanrecs, 67.  
 \*Helena, Island of Saint, 101.  
 Helmet-shells, 68.  
 \*Hollandois (Dutch), Island of, at the Cape Verd, 16.  
 Hondzaw, master of village, 70.  
 Honey, 64.  
 Horacs (marshes), 70.  
 Houraguan of Mascarenne, 90.  
 Humps of fat on oxen, 64.  
 \*Huppes (Hoopoe) or callendres, 78.  
 \*Hure, La, governor of Isle of Mascarenne, 94.  
 Hydromel, betsa-belsa, 64.
- \*INCONVENIENCES of Mascarenne, 90.  
 \*Indians, cowardly, 43, 45.  
*Indienne*, the ship, 33.  
 \*Indigo, at Mascarenne, 84.  
 \*Itaperre, 45.
- \*JARDINAGES of the Island of Mascarenne, 87.  
 \*Jardins of Madagascar, 69.  
 \*Jealousy of the Madagascarois, 53.  
 \*Joan, Don, Portuguese, 13.  
 \*Jours, unlucky days, 54.

- Judaism, 53.  
*Julles, Le*, king's ship, 32.
- KING of Portugal, 103.
- LA BARRE, M. de, 106.  
 La Bretesche, Sieur de, 96, 97.  
 La Hayfouchy, or La Héfonti (Lahifotsy), 4, 49, 50, 51.  
 La Hure, The Sieur, 73, 94.  
 Lambas, 66.  
 \*Lamottes (fruits), 63.  
 Languillet, M., 32.  
 La Reynie, M. de, 106.  
 \*Lataigniers (fan-palm trees), 74.  
 Lemons, 86.  
 Letter Dedicatory to Monsieur Loyseau, 1, 2.  
 Lettuces, 87.  
 Lodge of the French at Surat, 43.  
 Louis XIV., Rex Christianissimus, 2.  
 \*Louppes of fat, 64.  
 Loyseau, Monsieur, 1.  
 Luché, M. de, 32.
- \*MACELLAGE, old and new, 4, 35, 36.  
 \*Machicores, Province of the, 4, 49, 50, 108.  
 \*Madagascar, Honey of, 64.  
 — Flies of, 90.  
 — Island of, names, 49.  
 — Island of, 64.  
 — Map of, 3.  
 — Provinces of, 49.  
 Mahometanism, 53.  
 Mahosse mud, 70.  
 \*Malabar, Pirates of, 31.  
 \*Malades in Isle of Bourbon, 75.  
 \*Manambarre, Plain of, 37, 38.  
 \*Manangue Dian, Treachery of, 97.  
 Manes of defunct, 57.  
 Mannelers, 51.  
 \*Manners of the Cape Verdiens, 16.  
 — of the Malagasy, 52.  
 Map of the Isles of Madagascar and of Mascarenne, 3.  
 \*Marabous or doctors of the Cape Verdiens, 12, 15.  
 \*Marfoutou village, 41.  
 Maroon (wild pigs) or cochon marron, 67.  
*Maride, La*, 30.  
 Mariette, Père, editeur, 3.  
 \*Marriages of the Madagascarois, 53.  
 \*Marsouins (fish), 22.  
 \*Mascaregne or Isle of Bourbon, 23, 74.
- Mascarenne or Bourbon, Sparrows in, 79.  
 — Honey of, 88.  
 \*Matatanes, Province of Madagascar, 25.  
 \*Matatanois, The, 97, 98.  
 Mats, Rivers des, 4, 35, 36.  
 \*Maurice, Island of (Mauritius), 23.  
 \*Melons, Water, of Mascarenne, 87.  
 Merlins, 79.  
 Mesnard, Sieur, 41.  
 Mesquiller, 58.  
 Metempsychosis, 46.  
 \*Miel, Honey of Madagascar, 64.  
 \*Mines of Iron, 67.  
 \*Missionaries, 42.  
 \*Mitave, to perform, What it is, 35, 50, 63.  
 \*Mogul, The Great, 44.  
 \*Moineaux, sparrows of Bourbon, 79.  
 \*Mondevergue, M., governor of Madagascar, 25, 27, 30, 33, 45.  
 Monkeys, Species of (lemurs), 67.  
 Monomotapa or Prester Jan, kingdom of, 100.  
 \*Montagne Rouge, 82.  
 \*Mouches, flies of Mascarenne, 90.  
 Mozambique, 31.  
 \*Mullattes (Mulattoes), 13.  
 \*Mutton of Madagascar (sheep), 66.
- NAVARRÉ, LA, Admiral's flag-ship, 72.  
 \*Noirs, at Madagascar, 52.  
 Nuts, 88.
- \*OEUVS of Tortoises, 80, 81.  
 Olly, a fetish, 58, 65.  
 Ollonne, Sables d', 106.  
 \*Onions of Mascarenne, 88.  
 \*Oranges of Madagascar, 63.  
 \*Orgues d'un Vaisseau (hawse-holes), 104.  
 Orleans, 43.  
 Orvietan, 22.  
 \*Ouvys Foutchy or white roots (yams), 83.  
 \*Ouvys mennes, or Patates, 84.  
 \*Oyes, wild, 76.  
 \*Oyseaux bleus, 77, 79.  
 \*Oyseaux of Madagascar, 66, 67.  
 — of Mascarenne, 76.  
 — of prey, 78.  
 Oysters, Pearl, 68.
- \*PAGODAS or temples, 46.  
 Palisse, La, Rade de, 106.  
 \*Palmistes at Mascarenne, 74.

- \*Pannes of Tortoises (cauls or bladders?), 80.
- \*Papangues, birds, 78.
- Paris, 3.
- \*Parrots, of divers sorts, 67, 78.
- \*Partridges of Madagascar, 67.
- \*Paul, Saint, a settlement of Mascaregne, 76, 82.
- \*Pays brûlé at Mascarenne, 82.
- of Mascarenne, 77.
- Pearl oysters, 68.
- Pentecost, 19.
- Phenix*, ship, 72.
- \*Pieds jaunes, birds, 78.
- \*Pierrieres of Madagascar, 68.
- \*Pigeons, wild, 67, 69, 77.
- See Ramiers, 67, 69, 77.
- \*Pintades, birds (guinea-fowls), 67.
- Pirates, Malabar, 31.
- \*Pisces (flying fish), 23.
- \*Plastron of Tortoises, 81.
- Porcupines, 67.
- Port Louis, 7.
- \*Poules d'eau (water-hens), 77.
- \*Praying to the devil by the Malagasy and not to God, and wherefore, 59.
- Preaux Mercy, M. de, 24, 25.
- Preface to the reader, 3.
- Procureur-General, M. Despinay, 25.
- \*Provinces of Madagascar, 49.
- Provost, The, 18.
- Protector of Dubois's work (M. Loyseau), 1.
- QUAILS, 67.
- \*RABERRY, assassin, 27, 28.
- \*Rafesle, master of village, 41.
- \*Rahessaf, chief of Madagascar, 64, 65.
- \*Ramiers of Madagascar, 67.
- \*Ramilange, enemy of the French, 38, 97.
- \*Ramousset, chief of Madagascar, 37, 97.
- \*Rassangles, birds, 66.
- Raturierre, M. de, aide-de-camp, 34.
- Regnault, Sieur, 23.
- \*Religion of the Banjans, 46.
- of the Cape Verdiens, 15.
- of the Madagascarois, 53, 58, 59.
- \*Requien, fish (shark), 22.
- \*Rice, how it is planted, 70, 83.
- \*Rivers of Isle Bourbon, 75.
- \*Rivière des Mats, 4, 36.
- \*Rohandryes or sacrificers, 57.
- \*Rufisque village, 9.
- \*SACRIFICE of the Malagasy, 57.
- \*Sagayes or Zagayes (arms), 55.
- Saint Anne, mother of the Virgin, 104.
- Augustin, Cape, 4.
- Bernard in Bourbon, 3.
- Denis, hooker, 29.
- Denis, in Bourbon, 3.
- Elmo, Fire of, 104.
- Gilles, in Bourbon, 3.
- Helena, 191.
- Jacques, Rue. Residence of P. Mariette in Paris, 3.
- Jean de Bayonne, 73.
- Jean, Le petit, hooker, 29.
- Laurens, Madagascar, Island of, 3.
- Luc, Le, hooker, 31.
- Martin's day, 102.
- Paul Settlement in Bourbon, 3.
- ship in which Dubois sailed, 7.
- \*Sainte Suzanne, Settlement at, 4, 82.
- Vincent, Cape of, 7.
- Salve, Regina*, chanted, 28.
- Samesam, 51.
- Sands of Olonne, 106.
- Sanson, Sieur, 3.
- \*Sargassum sea, 103.
- \**Saumague*, The, a vessel named, 31.
- \*Sauterelles of Madagascar, 68.
- \*Savagy, Prince, 42, 43.
- Scuppers, Fire in the, 104.
- \*Scurvy sickness, 21.
- \*Secatses or hermaphrodites, 63.
- Seigneurs or chiefs, 5.
- \*Senegal, a country of Africa, 9.
- Serilles, 67.
- \*Serment, Oath of Malagasy, 59.
- \*Silk-worms, 66.
- \*Solitaires, birds, 77, 79.
- Solstice, winter, 19.
- \*Sorcerers at Madagascar, 58.
- \*Souvou, what it is, 41, 56.
- Sparrows, 79.
- \*Sterility of Madagascar, 68.
- \*Suratte, town of the Mogul, is pillaged, 42.
- Swearing, oath of the Madagascarois, 59, 60.
- TE DEUM, The, 23.
- \*Tempests, 99, 100, 103, 105.
- Terceira, La, 103.
- \*Terre of Isle Bourbon, 74.
- of Madagascar, 49, 63.
- Theriac, 22.
- Thrushes, 78.

